# THE EFFECTS OF PLANTED TREES AND BIRD COMMUNITY ON NATURAL-SEEDLING RECRUITMENT IN FOREST RESTORATION AREA USING FRAMEWORK TREE SPECIES METHOD 

## CHAWAPICH WYDHAYAGARN

## MASTER OF SCIENCE IN BIOLOGY

THE GRADUATE SCHOOL CHIANG MAI UNIVERSITY OCTOBER 2007

# THE EFFECTS OF PLANTED TREES AND BIRD COMMUNITY ON NATURAL-SEEDLING RECRUITMENT IN FOREST RESTORATION AREA USING FRAMEWORK TREE SPECIES METHOD 

## CHAWAPICH WYDHAYAGARN

## A THESIS SUBMITTED TO THE GRADUATE SCHOOL IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE IN BIOLOGY

THE GRADUATE SCHOOL CHIANG MAI UNIVERSITY OCTOBER 2007

# THE EFFECTS OF PLANTED TREES AND BIRD COMMUNITY ON NATURAL-SEEDLING RECRUITMENT IN FOREST RESTORATION AREA USING FRAMEWORK TREE SPECIES METHOD 

CHAWAPICH WYDHAYAGARN

THIS THESIS HAS BEEN APPROVED

> TO BE A PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS
> FOR THE DEGREE OF MASTER OF SCIENCE
> IN BIOLOGY

## EXAMINING COMMITTEE



Lect. Dr. Prasit Wangpakapattanawong

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The fieldwork and patiently writing of this thesis research was sacrificially conceived with encouragements and assistance from many people, First of all I dedicate this work to my father, my mother and my younger sister, with love and incomparable support during my life time.
"A good teacher is like a candle" - I express my greatest gratitude to my thesis supervisor and the best advisor ever, Dr. Prasit Wangpakapattanawong for all his help and support during the study and sharing other useful experiences and ideas from both in and outside Thailand and for correcting this thesis. I also express my gratitude to Dr. Stephen Elliott as my lecturer in many funs and exciting courses and field trips that gave me many ideas for my thesis, for the opportunity to work at the FORRU site, and for correcting this thesis with many of his ideas and suggestions. I am thankful for Mr. James F. Maxwell, for identifying my seedlings over and over again in the fieldwork. I gratefully thank Assoc. Prof. Dr. Narit Sitasuwan as my first ornithology teacher and member of my thesis examining committee. And I also thanks to Dr. Kriangsak Sri-Ngernyuang from Mae Jo University, as an external committee in the thesis examination.

All friends who participated worked and enjoyed the field work, especially, Miss Kwankhao Sinhaseni, Miss Parinyarat Jinto, Miss Nuttira Gawinjun. Mr. Naeng Thanonvorakul and all villagers at Ban Mae Sa Mai for their kindness and some delicious meals and all drivers on the way to the study site. Research staff of FORRU, Mr. Cherdsak Kuarak, Miss Panitnard Tunjai are thanked for support in the fieldwork. FORRU's Darwin Education team, Miss Sudarat Zangkum, Miss Thidarach Toktang for useful suggestions from her work. Senior staffs in Bird Watching Club CMU, Mr. Thanawat Kantow who lent me his printer and Mr. Somboon Kamtaeja, and other younger staffs for their encouragement.

I thank the Biodiversity Research and Training Program (BRT) for financial support in my research (Grant BRT T_250005).

Finally, for all who accidentally forgotten in this acknowledgment, please realize that it's not intentional. I thank you very much too. If you were forgot by accident, please write your name in the blank below.

THANKS TO: $\qquad$

Chawapich Wydhayagarn

# Thesis Title <br> The Effects of Planted Trees and Bird Community on NaturalSeedling Recruitment in Forest Restoration Area Using Framework Tree Species Method 

Author Mr. Chawapich Wydhayagarn<br>Degree<br>Master of Science (Biology)

## Thesis Advisory Committee

Lect. Dr. Prasit Wangpakapattanawong<br>Dr. Stephen Elliott<br>Chairperson<br>Member


#### Abstract

This study was carried out to examine the effects of planted framework trees and bird community on natural-seedling recruitment in forest restoration area using the framework species method established by Forest Restoration Research Unit (FORRU), Biology Department, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, in the upper Mae Sa Valley, Mae Rim District, Chiang Mai, in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park. Natural tree seedlings were surveyed beneath 5 species of framework trees: Erythrina subumbrans, Hovenia dulcis, Melia toosendan, Prunus cerasoides and Spondias axillaris. Five individual trees of each species were selected ( 25 trees) in 3 replicated plots of the same age ( 9 -years since planting). Bird observations, using binoculars were carried out on each framework tree to determine species richness, diversity and numbers of visiting birds, which were assumed to affect natural-seedling recruitment. A total of 36 tree seedling species were found beneath the selected trees, of which 11 species were wind-dispersed and 25 species animal-dispersed. The population density of animaldispersed tree seedlings was higher than the wind-dispersed seedlings beneath all selected framework trees. The sample plots beneath Prunus cerasoides supported the highest population density of tree seedlings. Mean survival rate of the seedlings was $96.1 \%$ indicating that the selected framework trees supported the recruitment of


seedlings very well during one year of seedling monitoring. A total of 48 bird species was recorded between July 2006 and June 2007. Two hundred and twenty eight individuals of birds were recorded using the selected framework tree species. The nonfrugivorous birds were recorded using the selected framework tree species more than the frugivorous birds. The frugivorous birds were recorded more than the nonfrugivorous birds only in the crowns of Erythrina subumbrans. The effects of bird communities on seedling recruitment were different between each selected framework tree. Bigger trees, which attract high number of birds by providing food resources, roosting and nesting sites may increase the seed deposition in the sampling plots more than smaller trees with less attractiveness. Erythrina subumbrans produces bright red color flower when they are leafless, which provide high quantities of nectar as a food sources for many birds species. Melia toosendan produces numerous, white flowers attracting many insects, and insectivorous birds to the trees. Prunus cerasoides attracted the most abundant of birds. High amount of branchlets, flowers and fruits of the trees provide lots of perching sites and food resources for the birds. The highest species richness of birds was observed in Spondias axillaris, which had multiple crowns as nesting sites. The lowest species richness, diversity and abundance of the birds were observed in Hovenia dulcis. Their crowns were not large enough to attract high number of birds. Moreover, the trees have not flowered yet since planting. Some possible physical and biotic factors in the sampling tree plots, which seemed to affect natural-seedling recruitment, were light intensity, litter accumulation, physical damage of the seedling due to tree falls. These factors were depended on the characteristics of each selected framework tree species.

# ชื่อเรื่องวิทยานิพนธ์ ผลของไม้ปลูกและชุมชีพนกต่อการตั้งตัวของกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติในพื้นที่ ฟื้นฟู่าด้วยวิธีพรรณไม้โครงสร้าง 

ผู้เขียน นายชวพิชญ์ ไวทยการ

ปริญญา วิทยาศาสตรมหาบัณฑิต (ชีววิทยา)

คณะกรรมการที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์

| อ. ดร. ประสิทธิ์ วังภคพัฒนวงศ์ | ประธานกรรมการ |
| :--- | :--- |
| ดร. สตีเฟน เอลเลียต | กรรมการ |

## บทคัดย่อ


#### Abstract

การศึกษาครั้งนี้มี้ึื้นเพื่อตรวจสอบผลของไม้ปลูกและชุมชีพนกต่อการตั้ตตัวของกล้าไม้ ธรรมชาติในพื้นที่ฟื้นฟูป่าด้วยววิธี พรรณไม้โครงสร้างของ หน่วยวิจัยการฟื้นฟูป่า (FORRU) ภาควิชาชีววิทยา คณะวิทยาศาสตร์ มหาวิทยาลัยชชียงใหม่ ณ บ้านแม่สาใหม่ อ. แม่ริม จ. เชียงใหม่ ในเขตอุทยานแห่งชาติดอยสุเทพ-ปุย การสำรวจกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติทำโดยศึกษาภายใต้ทรงพุ่มของ พรรณไม้โครงสร้าง 5 ชนิด ได้แก่ ทองหลางป่า (Erythrina subumbrans) หมอนหิน (Hovenia dulcis) เลี่ยน (Melia toosendan) นางพญาเสือโคร่่ง (Prunus cerasoides) และ มะกั๊ก (Spondias axillaris) โดยเลือกพรรณไม้โครงสร้างชนิดละ 5 ต้น รวม 25 ต้นในแปลงปลูก 3 แปลงที่มีอายุ 9 ปีเท่ากัน การสำรวจนกที่เข้ามาเกาะพรรณไม้โครงสร้างด้วยกล้องส่องทางไกลแบบ สองตา เพื่อศึกษาจำนวนชนิด ความหลากหลาย และจำนวนของนกที่มาเกาะ ซึ่งอาจมีผลต่อการตั้ง ตัวของกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติ พบกล้าไม้ทั้งสิ้น 36 ชนิด ภายใต้ทรงพุ่มของต้นไม้ที่คัดเลือก โดย 11 ชนิด เป็นกล้าไม้ที่มีเมล็ดกระจายโดยลมและ 25 ชนิดเป็นกล้าไม้ที่มีเมล็ดกระจายโดยสัตว์ ความ หนาแน่นของกล้าไม้ที่มีเมล็ดกระจายโดยสัตว์มีค่าสูงกว่าความหนาแน่นของกล้าไม้ที่กระจายโดย ลมภายใต้ทรงพุ่มของพรรณไม้ที่คัดเลือกทุกชนิด แปลงเก็บตัวอย่างใต้ทรงพุ่ม นางพญาเสือโคร่ง พบความหนาแน่นของกล้าไม้มากที่สุด อัตราการรอดของกล้าไม้โดยเฉลี่ยคือ $96.1 \%$ บ่งชี้ให้เห็น ว่าพรรณไม้โครงสร้างที่คัคเลือกสามารถสนับสนุนการตั้งตัวของกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติได้ดีภายในหนึ่งปี ที่มีการติดตามตรวจสอบกล้าไม้ พบนกทั้งหมด 48 ชนิด จากการสำรวจระหว่างเดือน กรกฎาคม


พ.ศ. 2549 จนถึงเดือน มิถุนายน พ.ศ. 2550 นกจำนวน 228 ตัว ถูกพบว่าใช้ประโยชน์จากพรรณไม้ โครงสร้างที่คัดเลือก โดยนกที่ไม่กินผลไม้ใช้ประโยชน์จากพรรณไม้โครงสร้างมากกว่านกที่กิน ผลไม้ นกที่กินผลไม้พบมากกว่านกที่ไม่กินผลไม้ในทรงพุ่มของ ทองหลางป่า เท่านั้น ผลของชุมชีพ นกต่อการตั้งตัวของกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติมีความแตกต่างกันในระหว่างพรรณไม้โครงสร้างแต่ละชนิด พรรณไม้ที่ใหญู่กว่าดึงดูดนกได้มากกว่า โดยเป็นแหล่งทรัพยากรอาหาร ที่เกาะพัก และที่ทำรัง อาจ เพิ่มการถ่ายมูลเมล็ดลงในแปลงเก็บตัวอย่างมากกว่าพรรณไม้ที่มีขนาดเล็กกว่าและมีความสามารถ ในการดึงดูดนกได้น้อยกว่า ทองหลางป่า ออกดอกสีแดงสดเมื่อผลัดใบซึ่งสามารถให้น้ำหวาน ปริมาณมากเป็นแหล่งอาหารสำหรับนกหลายชนิด เลี่ยน ออกดอกสีขาวจำนวนมากซึ่งดึงดูดแมลง และนกกินแมลงจำนวนมาก นางพญาเสือโคร่ง ดึงดูดนกได้เป็นจำนวนมากที่สุด กิ่งเล็กๆ ปริมาณ มาก รวมถึงดอกและผล สามารถให้ที่เกาะจำนวนมากและเป็นแหล่งอาหารแก่นก จำนวนชนิดของ นกพบมากที่สุดในมะกั๊ก โดยนกใช้บริเวณของลำต้นแตกแขนงเป็นที่อาศัยทำรัง จำนวนชนิดของ นก ความหลากหลายและจำนวนของนกพบน้อยที่สุดใน หมอนหิน เนื่องจากทรงพุ่มของพรรณไม้ ไม่ใหญ่พอที่จะดึงดูดนก นอกจากนี้พรรณไม้ยังไม่เคยออกดอกตั้งแต่เริ่มปลูก ปัจจัยทางกายภาพ และชีวภาพในแปลงตัวอย่างบางประการที่น่าจะมีผลต่อการตั้งตัวของกล้าไม้ธรรมชาติ ได้แก่ ความ เข้มแสง การสะสมของเศษซากพืช ความเสียหายของกล้าไม้จากการร่วงหล่นของกิ่งไม้ ความ แตกต่างของปัจจัยเหล่านี้ขึ้นอยู่กับลักษณะของพรรณไม้โครงสร้างแต่ละชนิดที่คัดเลือกด้วย

## CHAPTER 1 <br> INTRODUCTION

## Rationale

Deforestation is undoubtedly, one of the most important environmental problems in Thailand. It has occurred throughout history in many countries of the tropics region (Tucker and Richards, 1983; Richards, 1984; Hecht and Cockburn, 1989; Williams, 1989, 1990). It is the main cause of biodiversity loss, flooding, soil erosion and climate change. According to the Royal Forest Department (RFD, 2004), Thailand's forest cover had been reduced from $53 \%$ in 1961 to $32 \%$ in 2004. The annual lost of forest cover was an estimate 112,000 hectares (FAO, 2005). But, in fact, remaining natural forest cover might be lower than $15 \%$ of the country area (Maxwell, 2001). Deforestation occurred in many ways. Illegal logging is one main cause. Despite the logging ban in 1989, it had the positive effect not much as expected and did little to limit environmental degradation (Pragtong, 2000). The forests were easy to accessible and illegal tree cutting remained widespread (RFD, 2002). Intensive agriculture system, such as slash-and-burn farming, which still practice in many tropical countries (Lambert, 1996) can clear large area of forest cover and quickly degrade the land (Delang, 2002). Forest fire occurred frequently and inhibited secondary succession and created fire-disclimax vegetation cover (e.g. Grassland dominated by Imperata cylindrica), which suppressed the regeneration of forest ecosystem (Kusipalo et al., 1995).

Many forest planting campaigns have been set up to restore natural forests through out the tropics (ITTO, 2005). Exotic and native fast-growing tree species were planted by various type of planting design (Lamb and Gilmour, 2003; Otsamo, 2002). In Thailand, reforestation project using fast - growing monoculture plantation were done by the Royal Forestry Department (RFD) since 1994. The plantation species were acacia, eucalyptus, pine, teak and other broadleaves species (FAO, 2001). Kamo (2002) reported that number of understorey plant species in the planted forest was larger than that in adjacent grassland. However, many evidence showed that monoculture plantations support low biodiversity and did not created a self-supporting
ecosystem (Ruiz-Jaen and Aide, 2005; SER, 2004; Urbanska et al., 1997). Ecological restoration success could be based on vegetation structure, species diversity and ecosystem processes (McCoy and Mushinsky, 2002; Montagnini and Cusack, 2004; Rhodes et al., 1998; Wilkins et al., 2003). Thus, planting tree should promote biodiversity along with ecosystem structure and function. The formed of ecological restoration called "forest restoration" defined as "re-establishment of the original forest ecosystem that was present before deforestation occurred". The aims of this method is planting tree species that played a vital role in the forest recovery created forest structure with multi-layered canopy, increasing species diversity, improved soil conditions. Therefore, forest restoration is a specialized form of reforestation (Elliott, 2000).

It is assumed that recovery of wildlife and ecological processes in forest ecosystem will follow the establishment of vegetation (Toth et al., 1995; Young, 2000). For example, there is a strong correlation between vegetation structure and the recovery of forest birds in restoration sites (George and Zack, 2001; Tilghman, 1987; Twedt et al., 2002). Seed dispersal is an important ecological process that encourages natural forest regeneration, poor seed dispersal is a major limiting factor for forest recovery (Holl et al., 2000; Donath et al., 2003; White et al., 2004). Bird, especially, frugivorous birds play an important role in the re-establishment of tropical forests ecosystem because they act as "seed dispersal agents" that can disperse the seed throughout the landscape (Wunderle, 1997). Therefore, forest restoration should focus on planting the selected trees that accelerate natural forest regeneration by attracting seed-dispersing animals such as birds to encourage seed dispersal in restoration sites.

The Forest Restoration Research Unit (FORRU) at Chiang Mai University has been carrying out research of forest restoration. The unit has developed the framework species method of forest restoration. First developed in Queensland, Australia (Goosem and Tucker, 1995; Lamb et al., 1997; Tucker and Murphy, 1997; Tucker, 2000), one important characteristic of framework tree species is the provision of resources that attract seed-dispersing wildlife (e.g. fruits, nectar, nesting sites, etc.) at an early age (Goosem and Tucker, 1995). Birds attracted by the planted framework
trees can disperse the seeds of many trees in the natural forest into the planted areas. Moreover, planted trees provide suitable conditions and microclimate for natural regeneration of forest ecosystem. Establishment of forest trees can come from the seeds produced by planted framework trees or seeds from other trees in the natural forest, so-called "natural seedling recruitment".

This research examined the attractiveness of different framework tree species to seed-dispersing birds and how this consequently affects recruitment of natural tree seedlings. Knowledge about natural seedlings under different species of framework trees will help to improve tree species selection for suitable plantation design, to maximize the attractiveness of planted areas to seed-dispersing birds to accelerate natural tree-seedling recruitment.

## Hypotheses

1) Different characteristics of each selected framework tree species attract different bird species, depending on the resources provided to the birds.
2) Natural seedling recruitment beneath the framework trees depends on the species of the framework tree.
3) High bird density, species richness and species diversity will increase the natural tree seedling recruitment rate beneath framework tree species.

## Research Objectives

1) To determine the effects of planted framework trees and bird communities on tree seedling recruitment in forest restoration areas, using the framework species method.
2) To determine the suitable conditions beneath different species of framework trees, which enhance natural seedling recruitment.

## Usefulness of the Research

This study should provide some ecological knowledge about the different abilities of each framework tree species, to attract birds to promote seedling recruitment by dispersing the seed under the tree crowns. The data can be applied to select the tree species that are suitable for accelerating natural forest regeneration.

## CHAPTER 2

## LITERATURE REVIEW

## Seed dispersal and Forest Restoration

Seed Dispersal has the potential to speed up the succession-restoration process of natural forest (Corlett and Hua, 2000). Most of the tree species in the tropics are dispersed by animals rather than by wind, water or other forms of dispersal (Wunderle, 1997). In the forests of northern Thailand, dispersal of tree seeds by animals is more common by wind. Of the 475 tree species recorded for Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, only $29 \%$ are wind-dispersed. In deciduous dipterocarp-oak forest, $44 \%$ of tree species rely on the wind for seed dispersal. In contrast, in evergreen forests, only $21 \%$ of tree species are wind-dispersed (FORRU, 2005). Many kind of animals, including numerous invertebrates, fish and reptiles, act as seed dispersers, but seed dispersal by vertebrates, especially by mammals and birds, is a key process in the dynamics of natural vegetation and in forest succession on degraded tropical forest land (Corlett, 1998). In the present day, large mammals-including elephants, rhinoceros, and wild cattle have been eliminated due to deforestation. Studies of frugivory and seed dispersal in deforested Asian landscapes have concentrated on birds, fruit bats and non-flying mammals.

Fruits bats are important seed dispersers. In tropical Asia The Lesser Shortnosed Fruit Bat (Cynopterus brachyotis) is probably the commonest and most widespread fruit bat (Lim, 1966; Lekagul and McNeely, 1977; Medway, 1978). Boon and Corlett (1989) investigated the influence of seed and fruit characteristics on the potential for seed dispersal by Cynopterus brachyotis in Singapore, in young secondary forest on the campus of the National University of Singapore and at the Singapore Botanic Gardens. Information on the feeding habits of C. brachyotis was obtained in four ways: by direct observation of wild bats; by collection of seeds and fruit remnants dropped under feeding roosts; by netting wild bats and collecting feces
samples; and by offering a variety of fruits to captive bats and observing their behaviour. During the period of the study, the wild C. brachyotis ate a wide variety of fruits: both soft- and hard-fleshed, protected (with inedible rind) and unprotected, and with a wide range of seed and fruit sizes and seed numbers. The quality of seed dispersal provided depends on seed and fruit characteristics. faecal samples and discarded fruit remnants under temporary feeding roosts showed that Adinandra dumosa was the most important species in the diet at the University. The diet of the bats at the Botanic Gardens was more varied, but Eugenia grandis and Figs was clearly the preferred food when available. The fruit remnants under feeding roosts often included partly-eaten, seedless 'gall figs' of the dioecious $F$. fistulosa. The red, sweet and juicy seed figs of $F$. grossularioides were rejected by captive bats. The bat's habit of defecating in flight provides high quality dispersal for small-seeded. Larger seeds are mostly dropped under favored feeding roosts. Many of the dominants of older secondary forests in Singapore (e.g. Calophyllum spp., Elaeocarpus spp., Eugenia spp.) may be largely dispersed by C. brachyotis. However, since bats are nocturnal and cannot identified using binoculars, more research on bats should be consider to understand the role of them in forest restoration.

Non-flying mammal species that remain common and are likely to disperse seed between forest and degraded areas include common Wild Pig, Common Barking Deer, Hog Badger and various civet species, which are potentially important dispersal agents for large seeds (Dudgeon and Corlett, 1994), Some seeds taken by possums and rats may be dispersed to microsites suitable for germination and survival of seedlings. Possums excrete undamaged, germinable seeds of various sizes, and rats void small germinable seeds (Williams et al., 2000; Dungan et al., 2002). But, like bats that have nocturnal habits, very little information is available of these animals on the seed dispersing capabilities.

In large man-made deforested area, many factors limit forest regeneration. One of the most important factors is lack of natural seed sources and seed dispersers, which limit seed dispersal and natural seedling recruitment in deforested sites. The attractiveness of a site to tree seed dispersers determines the quantity and quality of seed dispersed into it. Many studies have shown that the seed rain beneath bird perches is significantly higher than nearby sites without perches (Debusche and Isenmann, 1994; Gale et al., 2003; Guevera et al., 1992; Kolb, 1993; McClanahan and Wolfe, 1993; Nepstad et al., 1991; Wilson and Crome, 1998). A study of abandoned pastures in the Amazon showed that the presence of fleshy fruits in a site tend to attract more avian seed dispersers, which increase other seeds to dispersed in the site (Nepstad, 1989). Structurally complex vegetation has been showed to be attractive to avian seed dispersers in study of old field succession (Wunderle, 1997). Vegetation structure can influence the perching behavior of frugivorous birds and so may influence deposition patterns of bird-dispersed seeds. Providing perches through partial reforestation of grassland should increase the density and diversity of seed input there by attracting birds and the seeds they ingest (McDonnell and Stiles, 1983; Debussche and Isenmann, 1994). Therefore, Forest restoration by planting trees should increase the seed input by providing perch sites, fleshy fruits and complexity of the vegetation structure to attract seed dispersers.

The Framework Tree Species Method, Originally conceived in northern Queensland, Australia to repair damaged tropical rain forest (Goosem and Tucker, 1995; Lamb et al., 1997; Tucker and Murphy, 1997; Tucker, 2000) has been successfully modified by The Forest Restoration Research Unit (FORRU) of Northern Thailand's Chiang Mai University, in collaboration with Doi Suthep-Pui National Park Headquarters authority to restore seasonally dry forests and degraded watershed sites in the mountains of Northern Thailand. The framework species method involves planting 20-30 carefully selected native forest tree species. The planted trees are rapidly re-established basic structure and functioning of forest ecosystems and improve condition for seed germination and seedling recruitment. Subsequently, biodiversity is restored when the planted framework trees attract seed-dispersing animals by produce resources (e.g. fruits, nectar-rich flowers or bird nest sites etc.).

Seed-dispersing animals transport seeds of many additional tree species from nearby natural forest into planted sites, which restores the forest to its original condition (FORRU, 2005)

## Characteristics of Framework tree species to attract seed dispersers

The essential ecological characteristics of framework tree species are; high survival when planted out in deforested sites; rapid growth; dense, spreading crowns that shade out herbaceous weeds and flowering and fruiting, which attractive to wildlife. Trees that provide food or nesting sites can attract seed-dispersing animals for longer periods. Comparing 7-year-old and 5-year-old plantations with control sites, showed that plantations with a mixture of 20-30 fleshy-fruited trees had 72 plant species recruited in a site after 7 years. Older plantations had higher diversity than younger plots. The control site was dominated by grasses and supported only 19 plant species (Tucker and Murphy, 1997). Different framework tree species have different abilities to attract seed-dispersing birds, Table 2.1 shows the characteristics of 8 framework tree species (e.g. tree density in all forest restoration plots, mean girth at breast height (GBH), mean height and width crowned) at age 4 years old and the numbers of bird species observed in each tree.

Table 2.1 Characteristics of 8 framework tree species at age 4 years old and the numbers of bird species that used them (Toktang, 2005).

|  | No.of bird <br> sp.observed <br> in each <br> species | Density <br> (trees/ha) | Mean <br> GBH <br> $(\mathrm{cm})$ | Mean <br> Height <br> $(\mathrm{cm})$ | Mean <br> Width <br> crown <br> $(\mathrm{cm})$ |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: | :---: |
| 1. Melia toosandan | 32 | 106 | 37.5 | 970.3 | 423.3 |
| 2. Erythrina subumbrans | 21 | 75 | 38.1 | 684.0 | 602.0 |
| 3. Prunus cerasoides | 15 | 94 | 16.3 | 595.3 | 389.6 |
| 4. Spondias axillaris | 14 | 175 | 27.8 | 734.9 | 439.1 |
| 5. Ficus subulata <br> (2 year olds) | 3 | 44 | 37.0 | 248.4 | 191.7 |
| 6. Hovenia dulcis | 2 | 238 | 6.6 | 254.0 | 161.4 |
| 7. Markhamia stipulata | 1 | 44 | 15.0 | 111.1 | 77.5 |
| 8. Gmelina arborea | 0 | 50 | 22.2 | 367.3 | 252. |

Many studies found that the fleshiness of fruit is an important factor that attracts seed-dispersing birds (Singhakan, 1986; Portigo, 1994; Chanthorn 2002 and Sanitijan, 2001). Fruits of many framework tree species planted by FORRU were found eaten by birds such as Aphanamixis polystachya, Aglaia lawii, Bischofia javanica Bl., Callicarpa arborea Roxb., Cinnamonum iners, Duabanga grandiflora (Roxb. ex. DC.) Walp., Eurya accuminata DC. var. wallichiana Dyer. Michelia baillonii, Phoebe cathia, P. lanceolata and Prunus cerasoides D. Don., Ficus glaberrima Bl., F. hispida L. f., F. racemosa L., F. fistulosa Rcinw. ex Bl. var. fistulosa, F. subincisa Bl. var. subincisa, F. altissima, F. benjamina, F. subcordata. These trees provide small to medium-sized fruits to attract animals within 3 years after planting. Some trees provide flowers producing high quantities of nectar e.g. Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. (FORRU, 2005).

Tree species used by birds as nesting sites, within 5 years after planting include Alseodaphne andersonii, Balakata baccata (Roxb.) Ess, Bischofia javanica Bl., Cinnamonum iners, Duabanga grandiflora (Roxb. ex. DC.) Walp., Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr., Eugenia albiflora, Ficus glaberrima B1., F. semicordata B.-H. ex J.E. Sm., F. subincisa Bl. var. subincisa, Helicia nilagirica, Hovenia dulcis Thunb., Phoebe lanceolata, Prunus cerasoides D. Don., Pterospermum grandiflorum, Quercus semiserrata, Rhus rhetsoides Craib and Spondias axillaris Roxb.

## Birds as seed-disperser and natural forest regeneration

Birds are one of the most diverse groups of ecosystem service providing many ecological functions (e.g. seed dispersal, pollinator, pest control, carcass and waste disposal, nutrients depositor and ecosystem engineering). Bird seed dispersal might be the ecological function that affects the greatest number of species, especially considering its importance for late successional tropical trees with large seeds (Cagan, 2006). In tropical forests that have lost their large mammals, seed dispersal by birds might be the only option. Birds not only outperform primates in long-distance dispersal (Holbrook et al., 2002), but also generally disperse seeds to different areas (Clark et al., 2001; Howe and Smallwood, 1982). Consequently, seed dispersal could be the most influential avian ecological function, particularly in the tropics (Stile, 1985; Howe and Smallwood, 1982; Cordeiro and Howe, 2003). Seed dispersal by frugivorous birds plays an important role in forest succession and restoration by dispersing many seeds into forest gaps and increasing seed deposition at sites of potential future treefall gaps (Hoppes, 1988; Corlett, 1998). Frugivorous birds that can tolerate degraded landscape are more important at the initial stage of natural forest regeneration (Corlett, 1998). Common bird species, which contribute to the seed rain of deforested sites, are included passerine birds belonging to the Corvidae (magpies, jay, orioles etc.), Muscicapidae (thrushes, robin and chats), Sturnidae (starlings and mynas), Pycnonotidae (Bulbuls), Zosteropidae (white-eyes), Sylviidae-Garrulacinae (laughingthrushes) and frugivorous non-passerines Megalainidae (barbets) and some Columbidae (fruit - pigeons). Many of these are not strict frugivorous and are
insectivores, which also take fruit as part of their diet (Corlett and Hua, 2000; FORRU, 2005). Some birds in the family Pycnonontidae play an important role in seed dispersal, such as Black-crested Bulbul (Pycnonotus malanicterus) which occurs in a wide range of habitats and can eat many kinds of fruits (Chanthorn, 2002, Pattanakaew, 2002). Sooty-headed Bulbul (Pycnonotus aurigaster), Flavescent Bulbul (Pycnonotus flavescens), and Red-whiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jocosus) were recorded as important seed dispersing agents in FORRU's planted area, they are common in the forest and are frequent visitors to deforested sites, several kilometers from natural forest (Scott et al., 2000)

Scott et al., (2000) studied the role of birds in forest regeneration by placed artificial bird perches, made of simple and inexpensive bamboo pole, in two deforested sites in the highlands of northern Thailand to compare the effects of perches on seed deposition at (1) site that were being planted with framework tree species and (2) site undergoing by natural regeneration. They observed which bird species used the perches, counted seeds dropped by the birds beneath the perches and monitored seedlings that subsequently established. The study showed that birds clearly use the perches often enough to significantly increased seed deposition in restoration sites, both seed rain and seed germination significantly increased below the perches compared with control plots with no perches. Seedling survival below the perches was also higher than in control plots. Several climax forest bird species, such as Whiterumped Shama (Lonchura striata) and Hill Blue Flycatcher (Cyornis banyumas) were found in forest restoration plots, which have closed canopy tree cover, 2-3 years after planting framework tree species. The majority of bird-dispersed tree seeds were Antidesma acidum Retz. (Euphorbiaceae) Although bird perches are very inexpensive and require minimal labor, tree planting does appear to be more effective for restoring biodiversity in deforested sites compared with using perches alone. Natural tree recruitment beneath perches was higher at site with moderate disturbed and had some tree cover. Therefore, artificial perches should be place with restoration tree planting for more complex vegetation structure and food plants resources to attract seeddispersing birds.

Graham (2002) compared bird visitation patterns to two tree species (Dendropanax arboreus, Araliaceae; Bursera simaruba, Burseraceae) in continuous forest and remnants of riparian vegetation in a region dominated by pasture in Los Tuxtlas, Veracruz, Mexico. Frequency of visitation, fruit consumption, consistency of visitation (percentage of total tree observation periods during which a given bird species was recorded), and species composition of birds at individuals of both tree species in continuous forest and riparian remnants were observed. The result showed that bird visitation rate, species richness, and fruit consumption rates were similar within both tree species in the two habitats. Bird species and fruit consumption in Dendropanax was different between continuous forest and remnants, suggesting that forest disturbance may affect the seed removal aspect of seed dispersal for this tree species. Bird visitation patterns in Bursera appeared unaffected by forest disturbance. Species that foraged in Bursera were for the most part habitat generalists and were common in both continuous and disturbed habitats. She concluded that habitat disturbance may influence avian visitation patterns, which may in turn affect subsequent recruitment patterns in some tree species. Bursera trees placed in a small remnant or open pasture would likely attract fruit-eating birds and potentially provide a focal point for regeneration. Therefore, Bursera can be an ideal species for reforestation initiatives.

Puttanakaew (2002) used artificial bird perches to study the correlation between bird-dispersed seed rain into regenerating sites and vegetation structure on eight plots in two study sites in northern Thailand. The density and species richness of birds and seeds was highest at the site with a greater area of and shorter distances to remaining forest patches. Areas with a high percentage of surrounding forest and with shorter distances to forest supported a higher density and species richness of birds and had higher seed input. Numbers of frugivorous birds observed on the plots were positively correlated with the density of trees and fruiting trees. Although artificial perches eventually lost their usefulness as canopy cover increased, plots with a higher percentage of canopy cover also had a higher percentage of seeds in control traps suggesting that overall bird-dispersed seed input increased during the regeneration process.

Ingle (2003) investigated seed dispersal by wind, birds, and bats between Philippine montane rainforest and successional vegetation. More woody species in the forest produced vertebrate-dispersed seeds than wind-dispersed seeds. Input of forest seeds into the successional area, both seed density and number of species were significantly affected by distance from forest, dispersal agent (wind, birds, bats), and the interaction between distance and dispersal agent. Input of vertebrate-dispersed successional seeds into forest was significantly affected by distance from source habitat, and the interaction between distance and dispersal agent (birds, bats). Frugivorous birds dispersed more forest seeds and species into the successional area than bats, and more successional seeds and species into the forest. Among species of vertebrate-dispersed successional seeds, probability of dispersal into forest declined significantly with seed size. From the result, recommended that planting forest trees that themselves produce seeds into degraded areas will be necessary to accelerate regeneration. Woody plants producing relatively small, wind- and bird-dispersed seeds should be suggest for early colonization of cleared areas.

Shiels and Lawrence (2003) added bird perches to six Puerto Rican landslides with three types of surfaces (bare, climbing fern, grass) to determine the ecological role of birds in plant succession and to test the practicality of perches to increase forest seed inputs and accelerate forest recovery on landslides. Six landslides were randomly chosen comprised of two landslides from each of the following three dominant ground cover types: climbing fern, grass, and bare. Four circular plots were established on each landslide. Two of the four plots on each landslide were randomly assigned introduced perches and two plots served as controls. Subplots were randomly put in each perch and each control plot to either trap seeds or record established forest seedlings. Bird observations were conducted on the six landslides that were used for perch additions. Numbers of bird-dispersed forest seeds were significantly higher in plots beneath introduced perches than in control plots. Perches did not increase tree seedling densities compared with control plots. Seven different bird species were observed on introduced perches, because $99 \%$ of the seed inputs to controls and perch plots in the six landslides were wind dispersed seeds. Perches in grass and ferncovered landslides tended to have a higher bird visitation rate than perches in bare landslides. Therefore, perches may be most successful on landslides that have enough vegetative ground cover. They concluded that bird perches provide habitat structure that can be used to accelerate forest seed inputs to landslides, but supplemental restoration techniques in addition to bird perches appear to be necessary and should be explored in future studies to increase forest seedling establishment and forest recovery on landslides.

## Seedling Recruitment

Research on seedling recruitment or seedling establishment has concentrated in various factors such as mortality and competition for light, water, and nutrients. One of the main causes of mortality in seedlings is competition from other seedlings or from surrounding vegetation (Gross, 1980). Herb patches have a major influence in the density and distribution of tree seedlings (Maguire and Forman, 1983). For tree seedlings in forests, the presence of an understorey can reduce survival rates (Lorimer et al., 1994). Recruitment may be limited because seeds fail to arrive in the recruitment sites because of lacking in seed dispersers, predation of seeds and seedlings, and seasonal drought (Nepstad et al., 1990). Another factor limiting recruitment is the physical damage of the seedling, due to branch falls and other disturbance (Clark and Clark, 1989, 1991).

Dos Santos and Válio (2002) studied the effects of litter accumulation on seedling recruitment in a Southeast Brazilian tropical Forest. The monthly accumulation of litter and its relation to climatic factors (such as rainfall, photoperiod and temperature), also the litter effect on the recruitment of seedlings were observed in 40 sampling sites under the selected trees canopy in the Mata de Santa Genebra forest. The correlation between litter accumulation and climatic was very weak. Litter accumulation and seedling recruitment had large spatial and temporal variations in different sites. High seedling mortality was observed at all sites, mainly during the dry season. Biotic factors such as predators and disease may also cause seedling mortality. Under the canopy, the removal of the litter layer increased seedling emergence. Seedling recruitment also increased in response to rain.

Lambers and Clark (2003) determined the effects of dispersal, shrubs (Rhododendron maximum), and density-dependent mortality on seed and seedling distributions of Southern Appalachian trees. They quantified the spatial distribution of seed rain, seed bank densities, first-year seedlings, and older than first-year seedlings in five vegetation plots. The result showed that recruitment of all tree species is limited by seed dispersal at early life history stages. Seeds and seedlings of most species are clumped near adult trees. Seed size is generally negatively correlated with seed dispersal distances but positively correlated with seedling survival. Seedling densities of five species are decreased beneath $R$. maximum. Increased of seedling mortality under this shrub is likely a result of more than simply reduced light. Densitydependent mortality affected four species, decreasing seedling densities close to parent trees. Finally, they concluded that dispersal, density-dependent mortality, and $R$. maximum all these multiple factors are likely to interact to affect seed and seedling distributions.

Wilson et al., (2003) studied the effects of possums and rats on seedling establishment at two forest sites in New Zealand. The seedling establishment was investigated in exclosures with mesh of two different sizes to exclude (1) possums and (2) possums and rats, at two mainland forest sites. One site was a fenced remnant of second-growth broadleaved-podocarp. The second site was protected beech-podocarpbroadleaved. Numbers of seedlings with true leaves differed significantly between treatments after 1.5 years at both sites and after 2 years in beech-podocarpbroadleaved forest. Both exclosure treatments increased seedling numbers in the second-growth broadleaved-podocarp, possums were present throughout the site but rats were rare. Thus, excluding rats did not further increase seedling establishment compared with excluding only possums. In contrast, in the beech-podocarpbroadleaved forest rats were present periodically throughout the study, but possums may have been scarce during the final 7 months as a result of pest control. Therefore, excluding possums did not significantly elevate seedling numbers, but excluding rats increased the number of seedlings with true leaves. They concluded that the consequences of these pest impacts on seedling recruitment for forest regeneration
must be confirmed in longer-term studies. exclosures can be effectively used to experimentally separate the impacts of different herbivores on seedling establishment.

Lorena et al., (2005) studied canopy and soil effects in the facilitation of tree seedlings by pioneer shrubs, in two successional montane shrublands at the Sierra Nevada Protected Area, Spain. The canopy effect involves the microclimatic amelioration and the possession of canopy structures that protected seedling from herbivores (e.g. thorns, spines). The soil effect involves the modification that vegetations produce on chemical, physical and biological soil properties. Seedlings of Quercus and Pinus species were planted in four experimental treatments: (1) under shrubs; (2) in open interspaces without vegetation; (3) under shrubs where the canopies were removed; (4) in open interspaces but covering seedlings with branches, mimicking a shrub canopy. Seedling survival, heights, herbivory damage and the accumulated Relative Growth Rate (RGR) were calculated during the whole study period. Pioneer shrubs facilitated early recruitment of tree seedlings in the Mediterranean mountains. Seedling survival was higher with shrubs than for any other treatment without shrub in the study sites. Both canopy and soil effects benefited seedling performance. The canopy effect due to canopy shading was the main mechanism enhancing seedling survival and growth. Modification of soil physical and chemical properties by shrubs (soil effects) exerted a lower benefit over seedling survival and growth than the canopy effect.

## Related research at study site

Chantorn (1999) studied the effects of forest restoration activities on the bird community of a degraded upland watershed at at Ban Mae Sa Mai, Doi Suthep-Pui National Park. He conducted bird surveys in tree planting plots, which had been planted with 29 "framework" tree species in June 1998 compared with non-planted control plots that were abandoned agricultural areas, undergoing natural regeneration. Furthermore, survey of birds feeding in fruiting trees in climax evergreen forest was carried out to help determine which bird species might be involved in dispersing seeds from forest to deforested areas. Sixteen bird species were observed in planted areas. The most common species was the Grey-breasted Prinia (Prinia hodgesonii). In the non-planted plots 33 species were observed. The most common species also included the Grey-breasted Prinia (Prinia hodgesonii) as well as the Red-whiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jacosus). In evergreen forest, he observed birds feeding in four fruiting trees species, Ilex umbellulata (Wall.) Loesn. (Aquifoliaceae), Antidesma montamum Bl. (Euphorbiaceae), Nyssa javanica (Bl.) Wang. (Nyssaceae) and Ficus sp. (Moraceae) the most common species was the Black-crested Bulbul (Pycnonotus melanicterus). He concluded that low bird species richness in the planted plots was probably the result of weeding activities, necessary to allow the planted trees to grow. It was expected that bird species richness would increase as the planted trees reach maturity and provide a greater variety of resources and niches, also reported by Anusarnsunthorn and Elliott (2004) and Scott et al., (2000).

Navakitbumrung (2003) studied effects of mature trees on seedling establishment on deforested sites at Ban Mae Sa Mai, to determine the effects of mature isolated trees on tree seedling recruitment in deforested areas and to find out which tree species should be planted to attract seed-dispersing birds. Seven species of remnant tree in deforested sites included Albizia chinensis (Obs.) Merr. (Luguminosae, Mimosaceae). Callicarpa arborea Roxn. var. arborea (Verbenaceae), Castanopsis diversitifolia (Kurz) King ex Hk. F. (Fagaceae), Erythrina stricta Roxb. (Leguminosae, Papilonoideae), Eucalyptus camaldulensis Dehnh. (Mytaceae), Pinus kesiya Roy. Ex Gord. (Pinaceae) and Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. (Theaceae) were chosen. All naturally established tree seedling were surveyed in circular plot beneath fifty-one remnant trees, along with control plots (containing no tree) nearby each tree. Bird observations were done on the remnant trees studied and on fruiting trees in intact forest. He found that most remnant trees did not increase seedling recruitment beneath their crowns, except for Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. (Theaceae), which was most attractive to birds. The density and species richness of animal-dispersed seedling beneath mature remnant trees did not depend on their species, no relationship between tree size and seedling density established beneath their crowns. Thirty-seven planted species in intact forest were dispersal by birds. He found Sooty-headed Bulbul (Pycnonotus aurigaster), Flavescent Bulbul (Pycnonotus flavescens), and Redwhiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jocosus) were importance dispersal agents in the FORRU's planted areas.

Toktang (2005) studied the species diversity and composition of bird community in forest restoration area using framework tree species method at Ban Mae Sa Mai, Mae Rim District, Chiang Mai, in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park. Bird surveys were carried out to determine the species richness, diversity, abundance and density of birds in non-planted control plots planted plots of different ages established in 1998, 2000 and 2002. Observations of bird behavior in the planted trees were made. Thirtysix bird species were observed in the non planted control plots and a total of 68 species in planted plots; 43, 45 and 47 species in 2002, 2000 and 1998 planted plots respectively. Bulbul species e.g. Red-whiskered Bulbul, Sooty-headed Bulbul and Flavescent Bulbul (Pycnonotus flavescens) were the dominant species in the planted plots. Chestnut-capped Babbler (Timalia pileata), Red-whiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jocosus) and Grey-breasted Prinia (Prinia hodgesonii) were the dominant species in the non-planted control plots. The study showed that framework tree species plantation increased bird species richness and attracted several bird species, which could disperse seeds into planted areas and help accelerating forest regeneration. In addition, tree planting attracted more forest birds as the plots matured. Fifty-three percent of bird species recorded in planted plots were the same as bird species recorded in the nearest remnant patch of natural forest located $2-3 \mathrm{~km}$ away from the study plots.

## CHAPTER 3

## STUDY SITE

## Planted plots description

Planted framework tree species plots established by FORRU were planted near Ban Mae Sa Mai (BMSM) in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, Chiang Mai Province of northern Thailand (Figure 3.1 and 3.2). The planted plots had been covered with evergreen forest, cleared approximately 20 years previously, to provide land for cultivation of cash crops. Along the road and near the planted plots some fields were still cultivated for cabbage (Figure 3.3). The abandoned fields were dominated by herbaceous weeds such as Pteridium aquilinum (L.) Kuhn (Dennstaedtiaceae), Bidens pilosa L. var. minor (B1.) Sherf, Ageratum conyzoides L., Eupatorium odoratum L. and E. adenophorum Spreng. (all Compositae), Commelina diffusa Burm. F. (Commelinaceae) and grasses, e.g. Phragmites vallatoria (Pluk. ex L.) Veldk., Imperata cylindrical (L.) P. Beauv. var. major (Nees) C.E. Hubb. ex Hubb. and Vaugh. and Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb. Ex Horn.) Honda (all Gramineae) (Elliott et al., 2000 and Khopai, 2000).


Figure 3.1 Ban Mae Sa-Mai, Mae Rim District, in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, Chiang Mai, Thailand. The main Forest restoration sites by FORRU (Photo taken by Peter Whitbread-Abrurat)


Figure 3.2 Map of Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, Chiang Mai.
The green color shows Doi Suthep-Pui National Park area and location of Ban Mae Sa Mai Village.

The remnant trees scattered around the restoration area included Albizia chinensis (Osb.) Merr. (Leguminosae, Mimosoideae), Callicarpa arborea Roxb. var. arborea (Verbenaceae), Erythrina stricta Roxb. (Leguminosae, Papilionoideae), Gmelina arborea Roxb. (Verbenaceae), Heliciopsis terminalis (Kurz) Sleum. (Proteaceae), Sterculia villosa Roxb. (Sterculiaceae) and Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. (Theaceae) (Hitchcock and Kuaruk, unpublished). The other remnant trees in the areas were Castanopsis diversifolis (Kurz) king ex Hk. f. (Fagaceae), Bauhinia variegata L. (Leguminosae, Caesalpinioideae), Trema orientalis (L.) Bl. (Ulmaceae), Ficus hispida L. f. var. hispida (Moraceae) (Navakitbumrung, 2003). These trees species provided a potential seed source for natural forest regeneration. A natural sacred forest, located 2-3 km. away from the planted plots was evergreen forest with natural pine trees near the summit (Figure 3.4). Fruit bats and birds, especially bulbuls were the seed-dispersing agents, deposited small to medium-sized seeds from forest into the planted plots, although remnant populations of small to medium sized vertebrates (e.g. Common Barking Deer, Common Wild Pig, Hog Badger and civets) may play a role in long-distance seed dispersal. Dispersers of the largest seeds by large animal (e.g. Asian Elephant, wild cattle, rhinos) have been extirpated from the area.


Figure 3.3 Cabbage cultivation near the planted plot is very common agricultural landscape in Ban Mae Sa Mai


Figure 3.4 Natural sacred forest located 1-3 km. near the planted plots

## 1998 - Framework species plots

Plots planted in 1998 were positioned in a degraded watershed area, 3-5 km from the village ( $18^{\circ} 52^{\prime} \mathrm{N}, 98^{\circ} 51^{\prime} \mathrm{E}$ ), altitude at $1,207-1,310 \mathrm{~m}$ above sea level (1,000 m elevation at BMSM village) (Elliott et al., 2000), 5-10 \% of slope and $350^{\circ}$ aspect (Khopai, 2000). Three replicated plots; 1998-1, 1998-2 and 1998-3 were positioned along or immediately below the ridges of a degraded watershed area, 2-3 km from the village, at 1207-1310 m above sea level, respectively (Figure 3.5). These plots were located adjacent to non-planted control plots The 1998-1 was located in altitude at $1,250 \mathrm{~m}$ approximately above sea level. This plot is one of the most wellknown plots for FORRU visitors (Figure 3.6 and 3.7). The 1998-2 was located in altitude at $1,275 \mathrm{~m}$ approximately above sea level. In front of the plot is the cultivation land, used to grow cabbage or other cash crop every year (Figure 3.8 and 3.9). This plot is the shadiest plot with lowest ground vegetation cover. The 1998-3 was located in altitude at $1,300 \mathrm{~m}$ approximately above sea level. The remnant forest cover near this plot was burnt out by fire in the dry season 2006 (Figure 3.10 and 3.11). However, FORRU planted trees in June 2006 to restore this area (2006 plot).

These plots were located adjacent to non-planted control plots. Twenty-nine framework tree species were planted in 1998. Legumes (Family Leguminosae), Oaks and chestnuts (Fagaceae) and Ficus spp. (Moraceae) were considered potential framework tree species groups. Trees were planted randomly at a density of 500 saplings per rai ( 3125 per hectare) in each plot ( $40 \times 40 \mathrm{~m}$.). Averaging mean distance between planted trees was 1.8 m . The planted plots were $8-9$ years old during the study period, with dense canopy cover and had the tallest trees, lowest ground flora cover and more shade compared with all other plots, planted after 1998. High amount of tree fall debris were found on the re-forest floor in the rainy season. The tallest planted trees were Melia toosendan, Erytrina subumbran, and Spondias axillaris. These tree species were selected in this study. They produced flowers and fruits to attract seed-dispersing animal such as bird and small mammal (FORRU, 2005)


Figure 3.5 Map of study plots in FORRU's planted area at Ban Mae Sa Mai in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park. The red circles indicate the 3 replicated plots; 1998-1, 1998-2 and 1998-3 (Navakitbumrung, 2003).


Figure 3.6 Plot 1998-1 with the landmark sign in front of the plot


Figure 3.7 A look inside plot 1998-1


Figure 3.8 Plot 1998-2 shows many tall planted trees with cabbage cultivation in front of the plot


Figure 3.9 Inside plot 1998-2.


Figure 3.10 In front of plot 1998-3


Figure 3.11 Inside plot 1998-3 show high density of planted tree

## CHAPTER 4

METHODOLOGY

1. Materials and equipments (Figure 4.1)
2. Measuring tape ( 1.5 and 50 m )
3. Plastic string
4. Knife and scissors
5. Bamboo poles
6. Hammer
7. Metal labels
8. Vernier caliper
9. Lux / Fc light meter, TENMARS, Model: DL -204
10. Binocular ( $8 \times 32 \mathrm{~mm}$ )
11. Bird guide (Lekagul and Round, 1991)
12. Data sheet (seedling survey and bird survey)
13. Digital photo camera


Figure 4.1 Materials and equipment

## 2. Method

## 2.1) Tree seedling recruitment study

### 2.1.1) Framework tree selection

Five species of framework trees, which have different abilities to attract seed-dispersing birds according to the studied of Toktang (2005), were selected for this study (see Appendix A for details of each species). The 5 framework tree species are:

1. Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. (Figure 4.2)
2. Hovenia dulcis Thunb. (Figure 4.3)
3. Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. (Figure 4.4)
4. Prunus cerasoides D.Don (Figure 4.5)
5. Spondias axillaris Roxb. (Figure 4.6)


Figure 4.2 Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. (Leguminosae, Papilionoidea)


Figure 4.3 Hovenia dulcis Thunb. (Rhamnaceae)


Figure 4.4 Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. (Meliaceae)


Figure 4.5 Prunus cerasoides D.Don (Rosaceae)


Figure 4.6 Spondias axillaris Roxb. (Anacardiaceae)

Five individual trees of each species were selected ( 25 trees) from the 3 replicated planted plots in 1998 (Five trees in 1998-1, 10 trees in 1998-2 and 10 trees in 1998-3). Each plot was located in different areas.

### 2.1.2) Sampling plots

A total of 25 circular plots were laid out beneath each of the selected trees for seedlings sampling (Figure 4.7). Size and shape of the tree crowns determined the size of each sampling plots. The tree size (GBH) and plots areas are listed in Appendix B.


Figure 4.7 Sampling plot beneath the framework tree species

### 2.1.3) Seedling survey

All natural tree seedlings presented in each plot were surveyed. Seedlings were labeled, identified, and classified according to their seed-dispersal mechanism. All seedlings were identified by J.F. Maxwell, Plant taxonomist of CMU Herbarium. The root collar diameter and height of every seedlings were recorded to determine average relative growth rates (\% per year). The first seedling survey was done during the dry season between March - April 2006, and monitored after the rainy season in November 2006. The final seedling survey was done in July 2007.

### 2.1.4) Survey of ground vegetation and light intensity measurement

Percent estimation was used to quantify abundance of the ground vegetation (Goldsmith et al., 1986) as follow:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{x} & =\text { less than } 1 \%, \text { sparsely or very sparsely present, cover very small } \\
1-5 \% & =\text { small cover value } \\
6-25 \% & =\text { very numerous } \\
26-50 \% & =\text { covering } 1 / 4 \text { to } 1 / 2 \text { of the area. } \\
51-75 \% & =\text { covering } 1 / 2 \text { to } 3 / 4 \text { of the area } \\
75-100 \% & =\text { covering more than } 3 / 4 \text { of the area }
\end{aligned}
$$

Light intensity measurements using Lux / Fc light meter were done beneath each selected tree for in July 2007.

## 2.2) Bird Survey

### 2.2.1) Bird observation time for each tree

Bird observations using binoculars were carried out on each framework tree crowns once a month for twelve months during July 2006 - June 2007. Time of the observation in each planted plot depended on the number of the studied tree. A total bird visitation period for each tree were 20 minutes/time. Randomly walks after every 5 minutes of observation from tree to tree were used to avoid time bias. The observation period for all selected tree in 1998-1 ( 5 trees) were made in the mornings during 6:30-8:30 and in the late afternoons during 16:00-18:00, whilst observation period for the selected trees in 1998-2 and 1998-3 ( 10 trees for each plot) were made in the mornings during 6:30-10:30 and in the late afternoons during 14.30-18:00.

### 2.2.2) Bird data collection

Bird species, number of birds, duration of visit, behavioral activity (e.g. perching, feeding on fruiting tree / insect / nectars, defecation under tree crowns) were recorded. The observed birds were classified according to their diet and the parts of the tree used by them (e.g. crown user, understorey user and ground user).

## 2.3) Data Analyses

The Microsoft Excel ${ }^{\circledR}$ spread sheets were used to analyze both seedling and bird quantitative data (e.g. mean density, number of species per unit area). Ecological indices of the tree seedling and bird community were calculated for each of the studied plot by MVSP $3.1^{\circledR}$, a multivariate statistical package programs (Kovach computing services, 2000).

## Ecological indices

## Species Richness

$\mathrm{N} 0=$ total number of seedling/bird species

## Species diversity indices

Species diversity (Hill's number) of seedlings and bird communities in each studied plot were calculated by the following indices ( $\mathrm{N} 1, \mathrm{~N} 2$ )
$\mathrm{N} 1=\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{H}^{\prime}}$
$\mathrm{N} 2=1 / \lambda$

Where: $\mathrm{N} 1=$ number of abundant species in the studied plot
$\mathrm{N} 2=$ number of very abundant species in the studied plot

$$
\begin{aligned}
H^{\prime} & =\text { Shannon's index } \\
\lambda & =\text { Simpson's index }
\end{aligned}
$$

Shannon's Index (H')

$$
\mathrm{H}^{\prime}=\sum \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}} \ln \mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}
$$

## Simpson's Index ( $\lambda$ )

$$
\lambda=\Sigma p_{i}^{2}
$$

Where: $p_{i}=$ proportion of individuals of the $i^{\text {th }}$ species

$$
\mathrm{p}_{\mathrm{i}}=\mathrm{ni} / \mathrm{N}
$$

Where: $n_{i}=$ number of individual of the $\mathrm{i}^{\mathrm{th}}$ species
$\mathrm{N}=$ total number of individual
$S=$ total number of species

## Evenness (Modified Hill's Index)

$$
\mathbf{E 5}=\frac{(1 / \lambda)-1}{\mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{H}^{\prime}}-1}
$$

## Similarity coefficients

The degree of similarity in seedlings and bird species composition among each of the studied trees were calculated on Microsoft Excel ${ }^{\circledR}$ spreadsheet using Sorensen's index.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Sorensen's index. }=\underline{2 \mathrm{C}} \\
& \mathrm{~A}+\mathrm{B}
\end{aligned}
$$

where: $\quad \mathrm{C}=$ number of species found in both sampling units (SUs)
$\mathrm{A}=$ total number of species in the first sampling units
$B=$ total number of species in the second sampling units

## Relative growth rate

Root collar diameter and height of natural tree seedlings were recorded for the calculation of relative growth rate of root collar diameter (RRGR) and relative growth rate of height (RHGR) by formulas as follows:

## Relative growth rate of root collar diameter (RRGR)

RRGR (\% increase per year) = [ $\ln ($ RCD2 $)-\ln ($ RCD1 $)] \times 100 \times 365$
T2-T1
where: $\mathrm{RCD} 2=$ root collar diameter of seedling in the last survey
RCD1 $=$ root collar diameter of seedling in the first survey
$\mathrm{T} 2-\mathrm{T} 1=$ number of days between T 1 and T 2
$\ln =$ natural $\log$

## Relative growth rate of height (RHGR)

RHGR (\% increase per year) $=[\ln (\mathrm{H} 2)-\ln (\mathrm{H} 1)] \times 100 \times 365$
T2-T1
where: $\quad \mathrm{H} 2=$ height of seedling in the last survey
$\mathrm{H} 1=$ height of seedling in the first survey
$\mathrm{T} 2-\mathrm{T} 1=$ number of days between T 1 and T 2
$\ln =$ natural $\log$

## Seedling health

Health scores of the natural tree seedlings were recorded and calculated as follows:
$\mathrm{Ha}=\underline{(\mathrm{H} 1+\mathrm{H} 2+\mathrm{H} 3)}$
3
where: $\mathrm{Ha}=$ health average
H1 = health score of seedling species in first survey
$\mathrm{H} 2=$ health score of seedling species in second survey
H3 = health score of seedling species in third survey

The health sore was divided into 4 levels (Khopai, 2000):
$0=$ dead
$1=$ not healthy, no leaves but still alive
2 = normal, but may have some yellow leaves, brown spot, insect damage, etc.

3 = healthy

## Seedling survival percentage

Percentage of seedling survival were calculated as follows:

Survival (percentage) $=(\mathrm{SN} / \mathrm{TN}) \times 100$
where: $\mathrm{SN}=$ Number survived
$\mathrm{TN}=$ Total number of seedlings

## Statistical Analysis

The data on natural tree seedling and bird communities were tested for differences among plots beneath each of the studied framework tree species using ANOVA and $t$-test in the Microsoft Excel ${ }^{\circledR}$ spreadsheet program. The linear comparison analysis using correlation in the Microsoft Excel ${ }^{\circledR}$ spreadsheet program was used to test for relationship between seedlings and bird communities.

## CHAPTER 5

## RESULTS

## 1. TREE SEEDLING SURVEYS

## 1.1) Tree seedling recruitment in each selected framework tree plots

The total numbers of seedlings and seedling species of each seedling group shown in Table 5.1 was found beneath the selected framework trees between April 2006 and July 2007, of which 11 species were wind-dispersed ( 55 individuals) and 25 species were animal-dispersed (381 individuals). Seedling communities were composed of the group of seedlings, which were the same species as the planted framework trees in the 1998 plots, considered as "planted species" and the group of seedlings, which were the non-planted species in the 1998 plots, considered as "recruited species" (Table 5.2). Number of seedlings and number of species found in all sample tree plots are shown in Figure 5.1. The most abundant seedlings in all the sample plots beneath all selected framework tree were Litsea monopetala (Roxb.) Pers. (Lauraceae) (148 seedlings), Castanopsis cerebrina (Hickel \& A. Camus) Barnett. (Fagaceae) (84 seedlings), Phoebe lanceolata (Wall ex Nees) Nees (Lauraceae) (61 seedlings), Eugenia albiflora Duth.ex Kurz. (Myrtaceae) (21 seedlings), Aporusa octandra (Buch.-Ham. ex D. Don) (Euphorbaceae) (17 seedlings) (Table 5.3). Natural tree seedlings in each selected framework trees were listed in Appendix C (Table C1).

Table 5.1 Total numbers of seedlings and numbers of seedling species found beneath the selected framework tree plots between April 2006 and July 2007

| Seedling groups | No. of seedling species | No. of seedling |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Wind-dispersed seedling | 11 | 55 |
| Animal-dispersed seedling | 25 | 381 |
| Total | $\mathbf{3 6}$ | $\mathbf{4 3 6}$ |

Table 5.2 Number of seedling of planted and recruited (non-planted) species beneath each planted tree species crowns

| Tree plots | No. of wind-dispersed <br> seedling |  |  | No. of animal-dispersed |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Planted <br> species | Recruited <br> species | Tota | Planted | Recruite <br> species | Tota |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 2 | 18 | $\mathbf{2 0}$ | 44 | 78 | $\mathbf{1 2 2}$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | 3 | 2 | $\mathbf{5}$ | 5 | 10 | $\mathbf{1 5}$ |
| Melia toosendan | 6 | 5 | $\mathbf{1 1}$ | 43 | 45 | $\mathbf{8 8}$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | 8 | 8 | $\mathbf{1 6}$ | 81 | 36 | $\mathbf{1 1 7}$ |
| Spondias axillaris | 1 | 2 | $\mathbf{3}$ | 10 | 29 | $\mathbf{3 9}$ |
| Total | $\mathbf{2 0}$ | $\mathbf{3 5}$ | $\mathbf{5 5}$ | $\mathbf{1 8 3}$ | $\mathbf{1 9 8}$ | $\mathbf{3 8 1}$ |



Figure 5.1 Numbers of seedlings and seedling species found in all sample plots beneath each selected framework tree species
Table 5.3 List of all tree seedlings found in each selected framework tree plots

| No. | Species | Planted / Recruited* | Family | $\mathrm{Dispersal}_{\text {mechanism }^{\dagger}}{ }^{\dagger}$ | Total no. of seedlings |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Albizia chinensis (Osb.) Merr. | Recruited | Leguminosae, Mimosaceae | wind | 6 |
| 2 | Albizia odoratissima (L.f.) Benth. | Recruited | Leguminosae, Mimosaceae | wind | 2 |
| 3 | Aporusa octandra (Buch.-Ham. ex D. Don) | Recruited | Euphorbiaceae | animal | 17 |
| 4 | Aquilaria crassna Pierre ex Lecomte. | Recruited | Thymeleaceae | animal | 1 |
| 5 | Archidendron clypearia (Jack) I. C. Nielsen ssp. clypearia var. clypearia | Planted | Leguminosae, Mimosaceae | wind | 12 |
| 6 | Bauhinia variegata L. | Recruited | Leguminosae, Caesalpinioideae | wind | 1 |
| 7 | Bombax anceps Pierre var. anceps | Recruited | Bombaceae | wind | 1 |
| 8 | Bridelia tomentosa Blume var. tomentosa | Recruited | Euphorbiaceae | animal | 2 |
| 9 | Castanopsis cerebrina (Hickel \& A. Camus) Barnett. | Planted | Fagaceae | animal | 84 |
| 10 | Castanopsis tribuloides (Sm.) A. DC. | Recruited | Fagaceae | animal | 1 |
| 11 | Cinnamomum caudatum Nees. | Recruited | Lauraceae | animal | 1 |
| 12 | Cinnamomum iners Reinw. ex Bl | Planted | Lauraceae | animal | 1 |
| 13 | Engelhardia serrata Blume. | Recruited | Juglandaceae | wind | 2 |
| 14 | Engelhardia spicata Blume. var. spicata | Recruited | Juglandaceae | wind | 1 |
| 15 | Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. | Planted | Leguminosae, Papilionoidea | wind | 8 |
| 16 | Eugenia albiflora Duth.ex Kurz. | Planted | Myrtaceae | animal | 21 |
| 17 | Ficus hirta Vahl. var. hirta | Recruited | Moraceae | animal | 11 |
| 18 | Ficus hispida L. | Recruited | Moraceae | animal | 1 |
| 19 | Ficus subincisa J.E. Sm. | Recruited | Moraceae | animal | 3 |
| 20 | Helicia nilagirica Bedd. | Planted | Proteaceae | animal | 1 |
| 21 | Heliciopsis terminalis Kurz. | Recruited | Proteaceae | animal | 1 |
| 22 | Heynea trijuga Roxb. ex Sims. | Planted | Meliaceae | animal | 5 |
| 23 | Horsfieldia amygdalina (Wall.) Warb. | Planted | Myristicaceae | animal | 3 |
| 24 | Ixora cibdela Craib. | Recruited | Rubiaceae | animal | 1 |

Table 5.3 (continued)

| No. | Species | Planted / Recruited* | Family | Dispersal mechanism ${ }^{\dagger}$ | Total no. of seedlings |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 25 | Litsea cubeba Pers. | Recruited | Lauraceae | animal | , |
| 26 | Litsea monopetala (Roxb.) Pers. | Recruited | Lauraceae | animal | 148 |
| 27 | Litsea salicifolia Roxb. ex Nees. | Recruited | Lauraceae | animal | 6 |
| 28 | Mallotus philippensis (Lam.) | Recruited | Euphorbiaceae | wind | 4 |
| 29 | Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. | Recruited | Meliaceae | animal | 1 |
| 30 | Michelia baillonii (Pierre) Finet \& Gagnep. | Recruited | Magnoliaceae | animal | 1 |
| 31 | Phoebe lanceolata (Wall. ex Nees) Nees. | Planted | Lauraceae | animal | 61 |
| 32 | Prunus cerasoides D. Don | Planted | Rosaceae | animal | 6 |
| 33 | Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. | Recruited | Theaceae | wind | 13 |
| 34 | Sterculia villosa Roxb. | Recruited | Sterculiaceae | animal | 2 |
| 35 | Tarennoidea wallichii (Hook.f.) Tirveng. \& Sastre | Recruited | Rubiaceae | animal | 1 |
| 36 | Wendlandia scabra Kurz var. scabra | Recruited | Rubiaceae | wind | 5 |
| Total |  |  |  |  | 436 |

[^0](FORRU, 2000, 2005)

Population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of total seedlings (Table 5.4) were highest in the Prunus cerasoides-plots, whilst Hovenia dulcis-plots supported the lowest. Population density and species richness of winddispersed seedling were highest in Prunus cerasoides-plots (Table 5.5), whilst species richness of animal-dispersed seedling were highest in Erythrina subumbrans and Prunus cerasoides-plots (Table 5.6) Population density of seedlings was correlated with the species richness of seedling $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.91\right)$ (Figure 5.2). Population density and species richness of seedlings in all tree plots were list in Appendix C (Tables C2-C4).

Table 5.4 Population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of total seedlings in each sample tree plots ( $\pm$ standard deviation)

| All seedling | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Population density | $1.33 \pm 0.72^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.30 \pm 0.14^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $1.20 \pm 1.59^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $1.52 \pm 1.14^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.25 \pm 0.17^{\mathrm{b}}$ |
| Species richness | $0.35 \pm 0.15^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.21 \pm 0.10^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.30 \pm 0.20^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.38 \pm 0.23^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.11 \pm 0.07^{\mathrm{b}}$ |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$

Table 5.5 Population density ( $\mathrm{no} . / \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of seedlings divided by dispersal mode beneath each sample tree plots ( $\pm$ standard deviation)

| Dispersal <br> mode | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Wind | $0.19 \pm 0.07^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.04 \pm 0.10^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $0.08 \pm 0.09^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.23 \pm 0.24^{\text {ab }}$ | $0.02 \pm 0.03^{\mathrm{b}}$ |
| Animal | $1.15 \pm 0.68^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.26 \pm 0.17^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $1.11 \pm 1.59^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $1.29 \pm 1.04^{\text {ab }}$ | $0.23 \pm 0.14^{\mathrm{ab}}$ |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$

Table 5.6 Species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of seedlings divided by dispersal mode beneath each sample tree plots ( $\pm$ standard deviation)

|  | Species richness |  |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dispersal <br> mode | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |  |
| Wind | $0.11 \pm 0.05^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.03 \pm 0.05^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.05 \pm 0.04^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.13 \pm 0.12^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.02 \pm 0.03^{\mathrm{b}}$ |  |
| Animal | $0.26 \pm 0.13^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.18 \pm 0.11^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.25 \pm 0.17^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.25 \pm 0.11^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.09 \pm 0.05^{\mathrm{b}}$ |  |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$


Figure 5.2 Population density of seedling was positive correlated with the species richness of seedling $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.90\right)$

## 1.2) Ecological indices

Ecological indices were used to quantify seedling diversity in all sample plots beneath each selected framework tree species (Table 5.7). Highest species richness of seedlings $(\mathrm{N} 0=12)$ was found in the Erythrina subumbrans-plot $1(E R 1)$ and Melia toosendan-plot $1(\mathrm{ME} 1)$. Lowest species richness $(\mathrm{N} 0=1)$ was found in the Hovenia dulcis-plot 2 (HO2). Species richness for each species of selected framework tree was highest beneath Erythrina subumbrans-plots $(\mathrm{N} 0=24)$ and lowest in Hovenia dulcis-plots $(\mathrm{N} 0=8)$.

Seedling diversity was highest in the Erythrina subumbrans-plots (Shannon's index, $\mathrm{N} 1=8.39$ ) and Spondias axillaris-plots (Simpson's index, $\mathrm{N} 2=1.50$ ), whilst the lowest diversity was found in the Hovenia dulcis-plots. $(\mathrm{N} 1=6.07$, $\mathrm{N} 2=1.20)$. Highest evenness was found in the Spondias axillaris-plots (E5 = 0.12), whilst the lowest evenness was found in the Prunus cerasoides-plots ( $\mathrm{E} 5=0.03$ ).

Table 5.7 Ecological indices of natural tree seedlings in all sample plots beneath each selected framework tree species

| Tree plots |  | No. of | Richness | Species diversity |  | Evenness |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | seedling | N0 | N1 | N2 | E5 |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ER1 | 42 | 12 | 3.85 | 1.90 | 0.32 |
|  | ER2 | 36 | 6 | 2.97 | 1.86 | 0.44 |
|  | ER3 | 13 | 7 | 6.59 | 1.10 | 0.02 |
|  | ER4 | 31 | 9 | 6.40 | 1.22 | 0.04 |
|  | ER5 | 20 | 6 | 3.52 | 1.71 | 0.28 |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{1 4 2}$ | $\mathbf{2 4}$ | $\mathbf{8 . 3 9}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 2 8}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 4}$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | HO1 | 7 | 6 | 5.74 | 1.05 | 0.01 |
|  | HO2 | 2 | 1 | $* * * *$ | $* * * *$ | $* * * *$ |
|  | HO3 | 2 | 2 | 2.00 | 1.00 | 0.00 |
|  | HO4 | 6 | 3 | 2.75 | 1.36 | 0.21 |
|  | HO5 | 3 | 2 | 1.89 | 1.50 | 0.56 |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{2 0}$ | $\mathbf{8}$ | $\mathbf{6 . 0 7}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 4}$ |
| Melia toosendan | ME1 | 21 | 10 | 6.58 | 1.21 | 0.04 |
|  | ME2 | 4 | 4 | 4.00 | 1.00 | 0.00 |
|  | ME3 | 3 | 3 | 3.00 | 1.00 | 0.00 |
|  | ME4 | 57 | 7 | 2.98 | 1.72 | 0.36 |
|  | ME5 | 14 | 6 | 4.65 | 1.26 | 0.07 |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{9 9}$ | $\mathbf{1 7}$ | $\mathbf{5 . 9 8}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 3 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 7}$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | PR1 | 15 | 8 | 7.32 | 1.09 | 0.01 |
|  | PR2 | 11 | 6 | 5.33 | 1.15 | 0.03 |
|  | PR3 | 62 | 7 | 2.02 | 3.39 | 2.35 |
|  | PR4 | 26 | 7 | 5.67 | 1.21 | 0.04 |
|  | PR5 | 19 | 5 | 3.97 | 1.32 | 0.11 |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{1 3 3}$ | $\mathbf{1 8}$ | $\mathbf{8 . 0 8}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 2 5}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 0 3}$ |
| Spondias axillaris | SP1 | 8 | 2 | 1.75 | 2.33 | 1.76 |
|  | SP2 | 4 | 3 | 2.83 | 1.20 | 0.11 |
|  | SP3 | 3 | 2 | 1.89 | 1.50 | 0.56 |
|  | SP4 | 11 | 5 | 3.19 | 1.62 | 0.28 |
|  | SP5 | 16 | 7 | 3.79 | 1.60 | 0.21 |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{4 2}$ | $\mathbf{1 1}$ | $\mathbf{5 . 0 1}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 5 0}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 1 2}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Remark: **** Two seedlings per one species, therefore can't calculate diversity and evenness.

## 1.3) Similarity indices

Sorensen's index was used to compare the seedling communities in all sample plots beneath each selected framework tree species. The similarity coefficient equals to 1 , when two seedling communities in the sampling plots have identical species composition and 0 when there is no shared species.

The Melia toosendan and Prunus cerasoides-plots were the most similar (Sorensen's index $=0.62$ ), whilst the most different seedling communities was found between the Erythrina subumbrans and Spondias axillaris-plots (Sorensen's index $=0.42$ ) (Table 5.8). Wind-dispersed seedling communities between Hovenia dulcis and Prunus cerasoides-plots were the most similar (Sorensen's index $=$ 0.89), whilst most different was found between Prunus cerasoides and Spondias axillaris-plots (Sorensen's index $=0.44$ ) (Table 5.9). Animal-dispersed seedling communities between Prunus cerasoides and Spondias axillaris-plots (Sorensen's index $=0.70$ ), whilst most different was found between Erythrina subumbrans and Hovenia dulcis-plots (Sorensen's index $=0.42$ ) (Table 5.10).

Table 5.8 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of natural tree seedling communities between framework tree species

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.44 | 0.49 | 0.57 | 0.42 |
| HO | 0.44 | - | 0.56 | 0.62 | 0.45 |
| ME | 0.49 | 0.56 | - | 0.57 | 0.52 |
| PR | 0.57 | 0.62 | 0.57 | - | 0.56 |
| SP | 0.42 | 0.45 | 0.52 | 0.56 | - |

Table 5.9 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of wind-dispersed seedling communities between framework tree species.

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.50 | 0.62 | 0.53 | 0.50 |
| HO | 0.50 | - | 0.86 | 0.89 | 0.67 |
| ME | 0.62 | 0.86 | - | 0.60 | 0.57 |
| PR | 0.53 | 0.89 | 0.60 | - | 0.44 |
| SP | 0.50 | 0.67 | 0.57 | 0.44 | - |

Table 5.10 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of animal-dispersed seedling communities between framework tree species.

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.42 | 0.50 | 0.59 | 0.43 |
| HO | 0.42 | - | 0.47 | 0.50 | 0.50 |
| ME | 0.50 | 0.47 | - | 0.56 | 0.67 |
| PR | 0.59 | 0.50 | 0.56 | - | 0.70 |
| SP | 0.43 | 0.50 | 0.67 | 0.70 | - |

## 1.4) Relative growth rate (RGR) of seedlings

Relative growth rate of root collar diameter (RRGR) and relative growth rate of height (RHGR) were calculated for natural tree seedlings in all tree plots. Seedlings in each framework tree species plots (Table 5.11) were divided into 2 groups according to their dispersal mechanism (Table 5.12). RRGR (cm.) of seedling species (Table 5.13) was highest for Ixora cibdela (Rubiaceae), 51.3 (\%/year) followed by Wendlandia scabra var. scabra (Rubiaceae), 48.7 (\%/year) and Horsfieldia amygdalina var. amygdalina (Myrsinaceae) 42.5 (\%/year). RHGR (cm.) of seedling species was highest for Heliciopsis terminalis (Proteaceae) 146.0 (\%/year) followed by Engelhardia spicata. var. spicata (Juglandaceae) 51.9 (\%/year) and Bauhinia variegata (Leguminosae, Caesalpinioideae) 45.0 (\%/year).

Table 5.11 Mean RRGR and RHGR of all seedlings in each framework tree plots ( $\pm$ standard deviation)

| Tree plots | n | RRGR $(\% / \text { year })^{\text {ns }}$ | RHGR(\%/year) $)^{\text {ns }}$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 142 | $26.0 \pm 45.2$ | $20.3 \pm 26.6$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | 20 | $41.1 \pm 56.6$ | $16.8 \pm 21.9$ |
| Melia toosendan | 99 | $16.2 \pm 35.3$ | $16.3 \pm 12.5$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | 133 | $44.1 \pm 46.2$ | $14.0 \pm 11.1$ |
| Spondias axillaris | Total | $\mathbf{4 3 6}$ | $\mathbf{3 5 . 2} \pm \mathbf{5 0 . 0}$ |
|  | $\mathbf{1 8 . 4} \pm \mathbf{2 1 . 3}$ |  |  |

Remark: ns $=$ no significant difference between each framework tree plots $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Table 5.12 Mean RRGR and RHGR of each seedling groups according to their dispersal mechanism ( $\pm$ standard deviation)

| Seedling groups | n | RRGR (\%/year) ${ }^{\text {ns }}$ | RHGR(\%/year) ${ }^{\text {ns }}$ |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Wind-dispersed seedling | 55 | $25.6 \pm 19.5$ | $18.2 \pm 23.1$ |
| Animal-dispersed seedling | 381 | $34.7 \pm 23.9$ | $15.3 \pm 17.4$ |
| Total | $\mathbf{4 3 6}$ | $\mathbf{3 5 . 2} \mathbf{5 0 . 0}$ | $\mathbf{1 8 . 4} \pm \mathbf{2 1 . 3}$ |

Remark: ns $=$ no significant difference between seedling groups $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$
Table 5.13 Mean relative growth rate (\%/year) of root collar diameter (RRGR) and relative growth rate of height (RHGR) of seedling species

| No. | Botanical Name | Pioneer / Climax tree species* | n | RRGR <br> (\%/year) | RHGR <br> (\%/year) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Albizia chinensis (Osb.) Merr. | Pioneer | 6 | $19.4 \pm 64.1$ | $32.7 \pm 45.7$ |
| 2 | Albizia odoratissima (L.f.) Benth. | Pioneer | 2 | $-8.5 \pm 22.0$ | $30.6 \pm 43.7$ |
| 3 | Aporusa octandra (Buch.-Ham. ex D. Don) | Climax | 17 | $18.7 \pm 14.6$ | 19.9 $\pm 33.2$ |
| 4 | Aquilaria crassna Pierre ex Lecomte. | Climax | 1 | 16.4 | -43.5 |
| 5 | Archidendron clypearia (Jack) I. C. Nielsen ssp. clypearia var. clypearia | Climax | 12 | $31.4 \pm 49.0$ | $37.4 \pm 58.8$ |
| 6 | Bauhinia variegata L. | Pioneer | 1 | 27.4 | 45.0 |
| 7 | Bombax anceps Pierre var. anceps | Pioneer | 1 | 28.4 | 26.8 |
| 8 | Bridelia tomentosa Blume var. tomentosa | Pioneer | 2 | $17.7 \pm 183.5$ | $-38.9 \pm 98.6$ |
| 9 | Castanopsis cerebrina (Hickel \& A. Camus) Barnett. | Climax | 84 | $8.3 \pm 130.1$ | $18.4 \pm 49.7$ |
| 10 | Castanopsis tribuloides (Sm.) A. DC. | Climax | 1 | 0.0 | 30.6 |
| 11 | Cinnamomum caudatum Nees. | Pioneer | 1 | 9.3 | 13.7 |
| 12 | Cinnamomum iners Reinw. ex Bl | Pioneer | 1 | 2.0 | 12.2 |
| 13 | Engelhardia serrata Blume. | Pioneer | 2 | $11.2 \pm 15.4$ | $12.8 \pm 98.0$ |
| 14 | Engelhardia spicata Lechen. ex bl. var. spicata | Pioneer | 1 | 35.2 | 51.9 |
| 15 | Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. | Pioneer | 8 | $23.4 \pm 26.6$ | $20.8 \pm 42.3$ |
| 16 | Eugenia albiflora Duth.ex Kurz. | Pioneer | 21 | $8.0 \pm 33.8$ | $22.8 \pm 42.5$ |
| 17 | Ficus hirta Vahl. var. hirta | Climax | 11 | $4.2 \pm 25.8$ | $13.1 \pm 16.7$ |
| 18 | Ficus hispida L. | Climax | 1 | 38.2 | 20.9 |
| 19 | Ficus subincisa J.E. Sm. var. subincisa | Climax |  | $12.9 \pm 34.6$ | $10.6 \pm 77.5$ |
| 20 | Helicia nilagirica Bedd. | Climax | 1 | 21.7 | 5.3 |
| 21 | Heliciopsis terminalis Kurz. | Climax | 1 | -4.9 | 146.0 |
| 22 | Heynea trijuga Roxb. ex Sims. | Climax | 5 | $1.7 \pm 13.9$ | $5.7 \pm 15.0$ |
| 23 | Horsfieldia amygdalina (Wall.) warb. var. amygdalina | Climax | 3 | $42.5 \pm 44.3$ | $25.9 \pm 1.4$ |
| 24 | Ixora cibdela Craib. | Pioneer | 1 | 51.3 | 21.2 |

Table 5.13 (continued)

| No. | Botanical Name | Pioneer / Climax tree species* | n | RRGR <br> (\%/year) | RHGR <br> (\%/year) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 25 | Litsea cubeba Pers. | Pioneer | 1 | 4.4 | 25.9 |
| 26 | Litsea monopetala (Roxb.) Pers. | Pioneer | 148 | $33.1 \pm 135.6$ | $8.4 \pm 1.0$ |
| 27 | Litsea salicifolia Nees ex Roxb. | Pioneer | 6 | $19.2 \pm 0.1$ | $24.9 \pm 32.8$ |
| 28 | Mallotus philippensis (Lam.) | Pioneer | 4 | $14.5 \pm 44.1$ | $1.9 \pm 21.6$ |
| 29 | Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. | Pioneer | 1 | 17.2 | 26.9 |
| 30 | Michelia baillonii Puerre | Climax | 1 | -7.6 | 3.7 |
| 31 | Phoebe lanceolata (Wall. ex Nees) Nees. | Pioneer | 61 | $20.2 \pm 57.3$ | $10.4 \pm 3.0$ |
| 32 | Prunus cerasoides D. Don | Pioneer | 6 | $5.5 \pm 41.1$ | $16.0 \pm 66.3$ |
| 33 | Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. | Pioneer | 13 | $25.4 \pm 14.6$ | $37.0 \pm 3.4$ |
| 34 | Sterculia villosa Roxb. | Pioneer | 2 | 1.8 | 31.9 |
| 35 | Tarennoidea wallichii (Hook.f.) Tirveng. \& Sastre | Climax | 1 | 2.1 | 17.3 |
| 36 | Wendlandia scabra Kurz var. scabra | Pioneer | 5 | $48.7 \pm 28.1$ | $21.9 \pm 0.8$ |
|  | Total |  | 436 | $\mathbf{3 5 . 2} \pm \mathbf{5 0 . 0}$ | 18.4 $\pm 21.2$ |

Remark: * (FORRU, 2000, 2005)

## 1.5) Health average and percent survival rate

The health average score and \% survival rate of all natural tree seedlings were calculated (Table 5.14). Twenty-eight species from 36 species of tree seedlings had 100 \% survival rate from 20 April 2006-21 July 2007 (458 days). Sterculia villosa had the lowest average health score and \% survival rate. Seven species were recorded as dead - Albizia chinensis (1 individual), Castanopsis cerebrina (1 individual), Erythrina subumbrans (1 individual), Litsea monopetala (5 individuals), Phoebe lanceolata (3 individuals), Prunus cerasoides (2 individuals), Schima wallichii (1 individual) and Sterculia villosa (1 individual). Melia toosendan-plots had the highest \% survival rate of tree seedlings (97.9\%), whilst Hovenia dulcis-plots had lowest \% survival rate of tree seedling (95.0\%). Average health score of seedlings under each selected framework tree were slightly different with lowest average health score recorded in Spondias axillaris-plots (Table 5.15).
Table 5.14 The health average score and \% survival rate of all natural tree seedlings.

| No. | Species | Total no. of seedlings | Remaining | \%Survival | Average health |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Albizia chinensis (Osb.) Merr. | 6 | 5 | 83.3 | 3.0 |
| 2 | Albizia odoratissima (L.f.) Benth. | 2 | 2 | 100 | 3.0 |
| 3 | Aporusa octandra (Buch.-Ham. ex D. Don) | 17 | 17 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 4 | Aquilaria crassna Pierre ex Lecomte. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 5 | Archidendron clypearia (Jack) I. C. Nielsen ssp. clypearia var. clypearia | 12 | 12 | 100 | 2.6 |
| 6 | Bauhinia variegata L. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 7 | Bombax anceps Pierre var. anceps | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.3 |
| 8 | Bridelia tomentosa Blume var. tomentosa | 2 | 2 | 100 | 2.9 |
| 9 | Castanopsis cerebrina Kurz. | 84 | 83 | 98.8 | 2.6 |
| 10 | Castanopsis tribuloides (Sm.) A. DC. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 3.0 |
| 11 | Cinnamomum caudatum Nees. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.7 |
| 12 | Cinnamomum iners Reinw. ex Bl | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.2 |
| 13 | Engelhardia serrata Blume. | 2 | 2 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 14 | Engelhardia spicata Lechen. ex bl. var. spicata | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.6 |
| 15 | Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. | 8 | 7 | 87.5 | 2.3 |
| 16 | Eugenia albiflora Duth.ex Kurz. | 21 | 21 | 100 | 2.7 |
| 17 | Ficus hirta Vahl. var. hirta | 11 | 11 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 18 | Ficus hispida L. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.2 |
| 19 | Ficus subincisa J.E. Sm. var. subincisa | 3 | 3 | 100 | 2.8 |
| 20 | Helicia nilagirica Bedd. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 3.0 |
| 21 | Heliciopsis terminalis Kurz. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 3.0 |

Table 5.14 (continued)

| No. | Species | Total no. of seedling | Remaining | \%Survival | Average health |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 22 | Heynea trijuga Roxb. ex Sims. | 5 | 5 | 100 | 2.1 |
| 23 | Horsfieldia amygdalina (Wall.) warb. var. amygdalina | 3 | 3 | 100 | 2.6 |
| 24 | Ixora cibdela Craib. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.7 |
| 25 | Litsea cubeba Pers. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.7 |
| 26 | Litsea monopetala (Roxb.) Pers. | 148 | 141 | 96.6 | 2.4 |
| 27 | Litsea salicifolia Nees ex Roxb. | 6 | 6 | 100 | 2.6 |
| 28 | Mallotus philippensis (Lam.) | 4 | 4 | 100 | 2.5 |
| 29 | Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. | 1 | 1 | 100 | 3.0 |
| 30 | Michelia baillonii Puerre | 1 | 1 | 100 | 2.8 |
| 31 | Phoebe lanceolata (Wall. ex Nees) Nees. | 61 | 58 | 95.0 | 2.6 |
| 32 | Prunus cerasoides D. Don | 6 | 4 | 66.6 | 2.2 |
| 33 | Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. | 13 | 12 | 92.3 | 2.7 |
| 34 | Sterculia villosa Roxb. | 2 | 1 | 50.0 | 1.6 |
| 35 | Tarennoidea wallichii (Hook.f.) Tirveng. \& Sastre | 1 | 1 | 100 | 3.0 |
| 36 | Wendlandia scabra Kurz var. scabra | 5 | 5 | 100 | 2.8 |
|  | Total | 436 | 419 | 96.1 | 2.6 |

Table 5.15 The average health score and \% survival rate of all natural tree seedlings under each selected framework tree plots from 20 April 2006-21 July 2007.

| Tree plots | No. of <br> seedlings | Remaining | \%Survival | Average <br> Health |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 142 | 135 | 95.0 | 2.6 |
| Hovenia dulcis | 20 | 19 | 95.0 | 2.6 |
| Melia toosendan | 99 | 97 | 97.9 | 2.6 |
| Prunus cerasoides | 133 | 127 | 95.4 | 2.6 |
| Spondias axillaris | 42 | 41 | 97.6 | 2.5 |
| Total | $\mathbf{4 3 6}$ | $\mathbf{4 1 9}$ | $\mathbf{9 6 . 1}$ | $\mathbf{2 . 6}$ |

1.6) Ground vegetation and some physical parameters surveyed in each selected framework tree plot

Percent ground vegetation cover, \% open area, dominant ground vegetation (any species which were not tree seedlings, cover more than $1 \%$ of the plot area) and light intensity measurement were done in each tree plot (Table 5.16). Ground vegetation in all tree plots composed of ferns, grasses, herbs, shrubs and woody climbers. All species of ground vegetation and light intensity in each tree plot were listed in Appendix D (Table D1) and Appendix E (Tables E1-E10), respectively.
Table 5.16 Percent ground vegetation cover, \% open area, light intensity (Lux $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and dominant ground vegetation species ( 3 species with
highest percent cover) in each tree plots.

| Tree plots |  | Cover | Light Intensity <br> $\left(\right.$ Lux $\left./ \mathrm{m}^{2}\right)$ | Dominant species |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  | Eupatorium adenophorum, Commelina diffusa, Dioscorea prazeri |
|  | ER1 | $10 \%$ | 1084 |  |
|  | ER2 | $35 \%$ | 718 |  |
|  | ER3 | $25 \%$ | 1084 |  |
|  | ER4 | $30 \%$ | 1666 |  |
|  | ER5 | $25 \%$ | 1925 |  |
| Average |  | $\mathbf{2 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{1 2 9 6}$ |  |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  | Paspalum conjugatum, Dioscorea prazeri, Thysanolaena latifolia |
|  | HO1 | $40 \%$ | 949 |  |
|  | HO2 | $<1 \%$ | 622 |  |
|  | HO3 | $35 \%$ | 1142 |  |
|  | HO4 | $15 \%$ | 1056 |  |
|  | HO5 | $1 \%$ | 755 |  |
| Average |  | $\mathbf{2 3 \%}$ | $\mathbf{9 0 5}$ |  |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  | Paspalum conjugatum, Imperata cylindrica, Commelina diffusa |
|  | ME1 | $40 \%$ | 1446 |  |
|  | ME2 | $15 \%$ | 800 |  |
|  | ME3 | $60 \%$ | 1029 |  |
|  | ME4 | $30 \%$ | 1548 |  |
|  | ME5 | $15 \%$ | 1053 |  |
| Average |  | $\mathbf{3 2 \%}$ | $\mathbf{1 1 7 5}$ |  |

Table 5.16 (continued)

| Tree plots |  | Cover | Light Intensity (Lux/m²) | Dominant species |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  | Eupatorium adenophorum, Paspalum conjugatum, Eupatorium odoratum |
|  | PR1 | 15\% | 1032 |  |
|  | PR2 | 25\% | 1277 |  |
|  | PR3 | 30\% | 1033 |  |
|  | PR4 | 20\% | 1687 |  |
|  | PR5 | 5\% | 915 |  |
| Average |  | 19\% | 1189 |  |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  | Paspalum conjugatum, Eupatorium adenophorum, Camchaya eberhardtii |
|  | SP1 | 40\% | 843 |  |
|  | SP2 | 5\% | 784 |  |
|  | SP3 | 15\% | 1340 |  |
|  | SP4 | 15\% | 1060 |  |
|  | SP5 | 20\% | 1048 |  |
| Average |  | 19\% | 1015 |  |

Figures 5.3-5.10 show correlations between the natural tree seedling communities and the conditions below tree canopies. Light intensity in each tree plots showed a strong positive correlation with population density $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=\right.$ 0.92 )(Figure 5.3) and species richness $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.97\right)$ of recruit tree seedlings (Figure 5.4), whilst both light intensity and \% ground cover show negative correlation with mean relative growth rate of root collar of seedling $\left(R^{2}=0.53\right)$ (Figure 5. 5), $\left(R^{2}=\right.$ 0.22 )(Figure 5.9).


Figure 5.3 Correlation between Population density of recruit seedling and light intensity $\left(R^{2}=0.92\right)$


Figure 5.4 Correlation between species richness of recruit seedlings and light intensity ( $\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.97$ )


Figure 5.5 Correlation between mean relative growth rate (\%/year) of root collar diameter (RRGR) of recruit seedling and light intensity $\left(R^{2}=0.07\right)$


Figure 5.6 Correlation between mean relative growth rate (\%/year) of height (RHGR) of recruit seedling and light intensity $\left(R^{2}=0.007\right)$


Figure 5.7 Correlation between Population density of recruit seedlings and $\%$ ground vegetation cover $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.17\right)$


Figure 5.8 Correlation between species richness of recruit seedlings and \% ground vegetation cover $\left(R^{2}=0.08\right)$


Figure 5.9 Correlation between mean relative growth rate (\%/year) of root collar diameter (RRGR) of recruit seedling and \% ground vegetation $\operatorname{cover}\left(R^{2}=0.36\right)$


Figure 5.10 Correlation between mean relative growth rate (\%/year) of height (RHGR) of recruit seedling and $\%$ ground vegetation cover $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.0007\right)$

## 2. BIRD SURVEYS

## 2.1) Bird visitation observed in selected framework tree species

A total of 49 bird species (228 individuals) using the selected framework trees were recorded between July 2006 and June 2007. Observed bird were divided into two groups according to their diets, which were frugivorous birds (bird feeding mainly on fruits) and non-frugivorous bird (bird that not feeding mainly on fruits, including carnivores, insectivores, nectarivores). Non-frugivorous birds were recorded using the selected framework tree species more than frugivorous birds (Table 5.17). Frugivorous birds were observed more than non-frugivorous bird only in Erythrina subumbrans, whilst non-frugivorous bird were observed more than frugivorous bird in Hovenia dulcis, Melia toosendan, Prunus cerasoides and Sponias axillaris (Figure 5.11). The highest number of birds recorded were Whiterumped Shama (Copsychus malabaricus) (20 individuals), Red whiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jocosus) (16 individuals) and Japanese White-eye (Zosterops japonicus) (13 individuals) (Table 5.18). All bird species observed in all planted plots and numbers of birds observed in each selected tree were listed in Appendix F (Table F1 and Table F2).

Table 5.17 A total number of birds and number of bird species found in the selected framework tree plots between April 2006 and July 2007

| Bird groups | No. of birds species | No. of bird |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Frugivores | 17 | 94 |
| Non- frugivores | 29 | 131 |
| Unidentified species | 3 | 3 |
| Total | $\mathbf{4 9}$ | $\mathbf{2 2 8}$ |



Figure 5.11 Number of individual of each bird groups recorded using the selected framework tree species
Table 5.18 List of all bird recorded using the selected framework trees

| No. | Scientific Name | Common Name | Diets* | No. of birds |
| :---: | :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Phylloscopus borealis | Arctic Warbler | non-frugivores | 9 |
| 2 | Dicrurus leucophaeus | Ashy Drongo | non-frugivores | 2 |
| 3 | Megalaima sp. | Barbet sp. | frugivores | 1 |
| 4 | Hemipus picatus | Bar-winged Flycatcher-shrike | non-frugivores | 11 |
| 5 | Pycnonotus melanicterus | Black-crested Bulbul | frugivores | 11 |
| 6 | Aethopyga saturata | Black-throated Sunbird | non-frugivores | 10 |
| 7 | Megalaima asiatica | Blue-throated Barbet | frugivores | 1 |
| 8 | Phylloscopus reguloides | Blyth's Leaf-warbler | non-frugivores | 9 |
| 9 | Dicaeum ignipectus | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | frugivores | 3 |
| 10 | Pycnonotus sp. | Bulbul sp. | frugivores | 2 |
| 11 | Lanius collurioides | Burmese Shrike | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 12 | Aegithina tiphia | Common Iora | non-frugivores | 3 |
| 13 | Orthotomus atrogularis | Dark-necked Tailorbird | non-frugivores | 2 |
| 14 | Phylloscopus fuscatus | Dusky Warbler | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 15 | Pycnonotus flavescens | Flavescent Bulbul | frugivores | 6 |
| 16 | Seicercus valentini | Golden-spectacled Warbler | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 17 | Parus major | Great Tit | frugivores | 10 |
| 18 | Phaenicophaeus tristis | Green-billed Malkoha | frugivores | 1 |
| 19 | Culicicapa ceylonensis | Grey-headed Flycatcher | non-frugivores | 4 |
| 20 | Cyornis banyumas | Hill Blue Flycatcher | non-frugivores | 8 |
| 21 | Upupa epops | frugivores | 2 |  |
| 22 | Phylloscopus inornatus | Inornate Warbler | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 23 | Zosterops japonicus | Japanese White-eye | frugivores | 13 |

Table 5.18 (continued)

| No. | Scientific Name | Common Name | Diets* | No. of birds |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: |
| 24 | Ficedula westermanni | Little Pied Flycatcher | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 25 | Arachnothera longirostra | Little Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 26 | Anthus hodgsoni | Olive-backed Pipit | non-frugivores | 3 |
| 27 | Zosterops palpebrosus | Oriental White-eye | frugivores | 9 |
| 28 | Dicaeum concolor | Plain Flowerpecker | frugivores | 1 |
| 29 | Cacomantis merulinus | Plaintive Cuckoo | frugivores | 1 |
| 30 | Pellorneum ruficeps | Puff-throated Babbler | frugivores | 4 |
| 31 | Ficedula parva albicilla | Red-throated Flycatcher | non-frugivores | 5 |
| 32 | Pycnonotus jocosus | Red-whiskered Bulbul | frugivores | 16 |
| 33 | Pericrocotus flammeus | Scarlet Minivet | non-frugivores | 11 |
| 34 | Pycnonotus aurigaster | Sooty-headed Bulbul | frugivores | 10 |
| 35 | Picumnus innominatus | Speckled Piculet | frugivores | 4 |
| 36 | Arachnothera magna | Streaked Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | 7 |
| 37 | Aethopyga sp. (female) | Sunbird sp. (female) | non-frugivores | 2 |
| 38 | Phylloscopus trochiloides plumbeitarsus | Two-barred Warbler | non-frugivores | 5 |
| 39 | Unknown sp. 1 | Unknown sp. 1 | unknown | 1 |
| 40 | Unknown sp. 2 | Unknown sp. 2 | unknown | 1 |
| 41 | Unknown sp. 3 | Unknown sp. 3 | unknown | 1 |
| 42 | Sitta frontalis | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | frugivores | 1 |
| 43 | Phylloscopus sp. | Warbler sp. | non-frugivores | 1 |
| 44 | Sasia ochracea | frugivores | 1 |  |
| 45 | Pomatorhinus schisticeps | frugivores | 2 |  |
| 46 | Pteruthius flaviscapis | White-browed Piculet | 1 |  |

Table 5.18 (continued)

| No. | Scientific Name | Common Name | Diets* |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 47 | Garrulax leucolophus | White-crested Laughingthrush | No. of birds |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 48 | Copsychus malabaricus | White-rumped Shama | 4 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 49 | Rhipidura albicollis | White-throated Fantail | non-frugivores |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Total |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | non-frugivores |

Remark: * (Lekagul and Round, 1991; Kopkate, 1998-2001)

Population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of bird (Table 5.19) were highest in the Prunus cerasoides-plots, whilst Hovenia dulcis-plots supported the lowest bird density and richness. Population density of frugivorous bird was higher than the non-frugivorous bird only in Erythrina subumbrans (Table 5.20). Species richness of non-frugivorous bird was higher than frugivorous bird in all selected tree plots (Table 5.21). Population density of bird was correlated with the species richness of bird $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.99\right)$ (Figure 5.12). Population density and species richness of birds in all tree plots were listed in Appendix F (Tables F3-F5).

Table 5.19 Population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of total birds in each sample tree plots

| All seedling | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Population density $^{\text {ns }}$ | $0.33 \pm 0.06$ | $0.15 \pm 0.18$ | $0.44 \pm 0.20$ | $0.82 \pm 0.52$ | $0.35 \pm 0.09$ |
| Species richness | $0.23 \pm 0.08^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.09 \pm 0.10^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $0.27 \pm 0.12^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.50 \pm 0.32^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.23 \pm 0.06^{\mathrm{a}}$ |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$
$\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant difference between tree species $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Table 5.20 Population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of each bird groups beneath each sample tree plots

|  | Population density |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bird groups | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| Frugivores | $0.17 \pm 0.08^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.02 \pm 0.03^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $0.10 \pm 0.10^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.34 \pm 0.32^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.15 \pm 0.10^{\mathrm{ab}}$ |
| Non - <br> frugivores |  |  |  |  |  |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$
$\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant difference between tree species $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Table 5.21 Species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of each bird groups beneath each sample tree plots

|  | Species richness |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bird groups | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| Frugivores | $0.10 \pm 0.06^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.02 \pm 0.02^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $0.07 \pm 0.06^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.17 \pm 0.16^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.07 \pm 0.05^{\mathrm{ab}}$ |
| Non - <br> frugivores | $0.13 \pm 0.06^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.07 \pm 0.07^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $0.20 \pm 0.11^{\mathrm{ab}}$ | $0.33 \pm 0.18^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $0.16 \pm 0.03^{\mathrm{b}}$ |

Remark: different superscript alphabets $=$ significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \leq 0.05)$


Figure 5.12 Population density of bird was positively correlated with the species richness of bird $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.99\right)$

## 2.2) Ecological indices

Ecological indices were used to quantify bird diversity in all selected framework tree species (Table 5.22). Highest species richness of bird ( $\mathrm{N} 0=11$ ) was found in Prunus cerasoides-plots (PR2) and Spondias axillaris-plots (SP2). No bird species was found in Hovenia dulcis-plots (HO2 and HO5). Species richness for each species of selected framework tree was highest in Spondias axillaris-plots (N0 $=28)$ and lowest in Hovenia dulcis-plots $(\mathrm{N} 0=8)$.

Bird diversity was highest for Spondias axillaris-plots (Shannon's index, N1 $=21.41$ ), whilst lowest species diversity was found in Hovenia dulcis-plots $(\mathrm{N} 1=$ 7.24). Highest evenness was found in the Hovenia dulcis-plots ( $\mathrm{E} 5=0.01$ ), whilst lowest evenness was found in Prunus cerasoides-plots and Spondias axillaris-plots ( $\mathrm{E} 5=0.002$ ).

Table 5.22 Ecological indices of birds in each selected framework tree species

| Tree plots |  | No. of | Richness | Speci | ersity | Evenness |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | bird | N0 | N1 | N2 | E5 |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ER1 | 7 | 5 | 4.371 | 1.167 | 0.049 |
|  | ER2 | 7 | 5 | 4.711 | 1.105 | 0.028 |
|  | ER3 | 12 | 5 | 4.242 | 1.245 | 0.076 |
|  | ER4 | 6 | 5 | 4.764 | 1.072 | 0.019 |
|  | ER5 | 7 | 6 | 5.743 | 1.050 | 0.011 |
| Total |  | 39 | 19 | 15.753 | 1.054 | 0.004 |
| Hovenia dulcis | HO1 | 3 | 3 | 3.001 | 1.000 | 0.000 |
|  | HO2 | 3 | 2 | 1.891 | 1.499 | 0.560 |
|  | HO3 | 0 | 0 | **** | **** | **** |
|  | HO4 | 6 | 3 | 2.748 | 1.364 | 0.208 |
|  | HO5 | 0 | 0 | **** | **** | **** |
| Total |  | 12 | 8 | 7.236 | 1.082 | 0.013 |
| Melia toosendan | ME1 | 20 | 8 | 6.228 | 1.188 | 0.036 |
|  | ME2 | 6 | 5 | 4.764 | 1.072 | 0.019 |
|  | ME3 | 8 | 6 | 5.658 | 1.076 | 0.016 |
|  | ME4 | 7 | 5 | 5.743 | 1.050 | 0.011 |
|  | ME5 | 8 | 5 | 4.455 | 1.167 | 0.048 |
| Total |  | 49 | 23 | 18.412 | 1.050 | 0.003 |
| Prunus cerasoides | PR1 | 12 | 8 | 7.236 | 1.082 | 0.013 |
|  | PR2 | 15 | 11 | 10.004 | 1.050 | 0.006 |
|  | PR3 | 10 | 6 | 4.998 | 1.185 | 0.046 |
|  | PR4 | 16 | 9 | 8.174 | 1.081 | 0.011 |
|  | PR5 | 13 | 8 | 6.290 | 1.164 | 0.031 |
| Total |  | 66 | 25 | 20.573 | 1.045 | 0.002 |
| Spondias axillaris | SP1 | 13 | 8 | 6.855 | 1.115 | 0.020 |
|  | SP2 | 16 | 11 | 9.718 | 1.062 | 0.007 |
|  | SP3 | 15 | 10 | 8.619 | 1.082 | 0.011 |
|  | SP4 | 6 | 5 | 4.764 | 1.072 | 0.019 |
|  | SP5 | 12 | 7 | 6.449 | 1.100 | 0.018 |
| Total |  | 62 | 28 | 21.413 | 1.046 | 0.002 |

Remark: **** No bird observed using the trees, therefore can't calculate diversity and evenness.

## 2.3) Similarity indices

Sorensen's index was used to compare the bird communities in all selected framework tree species. The similarity coefficient equals to 1 , when two bird communities in the sampling plots have identical species composition and 0 when there is no shared species.

Similarity coefficients calculation (Table 5.23) showed that bird communities that used Melia toosendan and Prunus cerasoides were the most similar (Sorensen's index $=0.54$ ), whilst the most different bird communities was found between Hovenia dulcis and Melia toosendan (Sorensen's index $=0.26$ ). Frugivorous bird communities between Prunus cerasoides and Spondias axillaris were the most similar (Sorensen's index $=0.55$ ) (Table 5.24), whilst the most different was found in Erythrina subumbrans and Hovenia dulcis (Sorensen's index $=0.18$ ). Non-frugivorous bird communities between Erythrina subumbrans and Melia toosendan (Sorensen's index $=0.61$ ), whilst the most different was found in Hovenia dulcis and Melia toosendan-plots (Sorensen's index $=0.32$ ) (Table 5.25).

Table 5.23 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of bird communities between framework tree species.

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.37 | 0.52 | 0.45 | 0.47 |
| HO | 0.37 | - | 0.26 | 0.30 | 0.39 |
| ME | 0.52 | 0.26 | - | 0.54 | 0.51 |
| PR | 0.45 | 0.30 | 0.54 | - | 0.52 |
| SP | 0.47 | 0.39 | 0.51 | 0.52 | - |

Table 5.24 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of frugivorous bird communities between framework tree species.

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.20 | 0.40 | 0.35 | 0.38 |
| HO | 0.20 | - | 0.22 | 0.18 | 0.20 |
| ME | 0.40 | 0.22 | - | 0.63 | 0.53 |
| PR | 0.35 | 0.18 | 0.63 | - | 0.59 |
| SP | 0.38 | 0.20 | 0.53 | 0.59 | - |

Table 5.25 Similarity coefficients (Sorensen's index) of non-frugivorous bird communities between framework tree species.

| Plot pairs | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ER | - | 0.47 | 0.64 | 0.52 | 0.53 |
| HO | 0.47 | - | 0.30 | 0.36 | 0.40 |
| ME | 0.64 | 0.30 | - | 0.53 | 0.55 |
| PR | 0.52 | 0.36 | 0.53 | - | 0.46 |
| SP | 0.53 | 0.40 | 0.55 | 0.46 | - |

## 2.4) Minutes observed of birds using the selected framework trees

Over 1200 minutes were used for bird observation in all selected framework tree. A total minute record for each bird groups using each selected tree species was done. Highest minute observations of bird were record in Prunus cerasoides and lowest in Hovenia dulcis. Total minutes observed of non-frugivorous bird were higher than frugivorous bird (Table 5.26). A total minutes and average minute observed for each bird species using each selected tree species were record (Table 5.27). Minutes observed of bird in each tree plots of each selected framework tree were listed in Appendix F (Table F6).

Table 5.26 Total minute record for each bird groups using each selected tree species

| Bird Groups | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP | Total(Min) |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Non - Frugivores | 4.16 | 2.46 | 10.57 | 21.52 | 12.33 | 52.24 |
| Frugivores | 3.37 | 4.00 | 2.45 | 11.03 | 6.33 | 27.58 |
| Unidentified | - | - | 0.12 | - | 0.03 | 0.15 |
| Total | $\mathbf{7 . 5 3}$ | $\mathbf{6 . 4 6}$ | $\mathbf{1 3 . 4 2}$ | $\mathbf{3 2 . 5 5}$ | $\mathbf{1 9 . 0 6}$ | $\mathbf{8 0 . 2 2}$ |

Table 5.27 Total minutes and average minutes observed for each bird species using each selected tree species

| No. | Common Name | No. of birds | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP | Total(Min.) | Average (Min.) |
| :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 9 | 0.45 | - | 0.15 | 3.50 | 1.03 | 5.53 | 1.01 |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | 2 | - | - | 1.30 | - | 0.33 | 2.03 | 1.02 |
| 3 | Barbet sp. | 1 | 0.22 | - | - | - | - | 0.22 | 0.22 |
| 4 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-shrike | 11 | 0.11 | 0.03 | 0.24 | - | 0.10 | 0.48 | 0.04 |
| 5 | Black-crested Bulbul | 11 | 0.18 | - | - | 0.18 | 0.53 | 1.29 | 0.12 |
| 6 | Black-throated Sunbird | 11 | 0.32 | 0.12 | - | 1.04 | 0.11 | 1.59 | 0.14 |
| 7 | Blue-throated Barbet | 1 | 0.38 | - | - | - | - | 0.38 | 0.38 |
| 8 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | 8 | - | 0.48 | - | 0.43 | 1.26 | 3.29 | 0.41 |
| 9 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | 3 | - | - | 0.04 | 0.05 | - | 0.09 | 0.03 |
| 10 | Bulbul sp. | 2 | - | - | 0.29 | - | - | 0.29 | 0.15 |
| 11 | Burmese Shrike | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.18 | 0.18 | 0.18 |
| 12 | Common Iora | 3 | 0.1 | - | 0.10 | 1.45 | - | 2.05 | 1.08 |
| 13 | Dark-necked Tailorbird | 2 | - | - | - | 0.44 | - | 0.44 | 0.22 |
| 14 | Dusky Warbler | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1.05 | 1.05 | 1.05 |
| 15 | Flavescent Bulbul | 6 | - | - | - | 3.33 | 0.18 | 3.51 | 0.59 |
| 16 | Golden-spectacled Warbler | 1 | 0.1 | - | - | - | - | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| 17 | Great Tit | 10 | - | 1.40 | 0.49 | 4.09 | 2.09 | 8.47 | 1.25 |
| 18 | Green-billed Malkoha | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.38 | 0.38 | 0.38 |
| 19 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | 4 | - | - | 0.11 | 0.16 | - | 0.27 | 0.07 |
| 20 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 8 | 0.08 | 0.03 | 0.16 | 3.54 | 0.34 | 4.55 | 0.57 |
| 21 | Hoopoe | 2 | - | - | - | 0.08 | 0.16 | 0.24 | 0.12 |
| 22 | Inornate Warbler | 1 | - | 0.02 | - | - | - | 0.02 | 0.02 |
| 23 | Japanese White-eye | 13 | 0.18 | - | 0.32 | 1.43 | - | 2.33 | 0.18 |
| 24 | Little Pied Flycatcher | - | - | 0.19 | - | - | 0.19 | 0.19 |  |
| 25 | Little Spiderhunter | 1 | - | - | 0.09 | - | - | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 26 | Olive-backed Pipit |  | - | - | - | 0.47 | - | 0.47 | 0.16 |

Table 5.27 (continued)

| No. | Common Name | No. of birds | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP | Total(Min.) | Average (Min.) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 27 | Oriental White-eye | 9 | - | - | 0.22 | 0.49 | 0.18 | 1.29 | 0.14 |
| 28 | Plain Flowerpecker | 1 | - | - | - | 0.13 | - | 0.13 | 0.13 |
| 29 | Plaintive Cuckoo | 1 | - | - | - | 3.42 | - | 3.42 | 3.42 |
| 30 | Puff-throated Babbler | 4 | 0.02 | 2.20 | - | - | 0.16 | 2.38 | 1.00 |
| 31 | Red-throated Flycatcher | 5 | - | - | - | 1.32 | 0.53 | 2.25 | 0.45 |
| 32 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | 16 | 0.48 | - | 0.17 | 0.04 | 0.39 | 1.48 | 0.09 |
| 33 | Scarlet Minivet | 11 | 0.20 | - | 2.34 | - | 0.06 | 3.00 | 0.27 |
| 34 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 10 | 0.18 | - | 0.12 | - | 1.12 | 1.42 | 0.14 |
| 35 | Speckled Piculet | 4 | 0.38 | - | 3.21 | 1.24 | - | 5.23 | 1.31 |
| 36 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 7 | 0.08 | - | 0.09 | 0.06 | 0.04 | 0.27 | 0.04 |
| 37 | Sunbird sp. (female) | 2 | 0.08 | - | - | - | 0.06 | 0.14 | 0.07 |
| 38 | Two-barred Warbler | 5 | - | - | 1.04 | 0.44 | 0.32 | 2.20 | 0.44 |
| 39 | Unknown sp. 1 | 1 | - | - | 0.08 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.08 |
| 40 | Unknown sp. 2 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.03 |
| 41 | Unknown sp. 3 | 1 | - | - | 0.04 | - | - | 0.04 | 0.04 |
| 42 | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.10 | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| 43 | Warbler sp. 1 | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.09 | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 44 | White-browed Piculet | 2 | - | - | - | 0.06 | - | 0.06 | 0.03 |
| 45 | White-browned Scimitar-Babbler | 1 | - | - | - | 0.09 | - | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 46 | White-browned Shrike-Babbler | 2 | - | - | - | - | 0.05 | 0.05 | 0.03 |
| 47 | White-crested Laughingthrush | 4 | 0.50 | - | - | - | - | 0.50 | 0.13 |
| 48 | White-rumped Shama | 18 | 1.16 | 1.38 | 0.23 | 1.07 | 4.28 | 8.52 | 0.47 |
| 49 | White-throated Fantail | 4 | - | - | 0.12 | - | 0.34 | 0.46 | 0.12 |
|  | Total | 228 | 8.00 | 6.46 | 13.54 | 31.55 | 19.09 | 79.44 | 0.35 |

## 2.5) Bird behavior and their usage sites on the selected framework

## tree species

Activities of birds were observed in all selected framework tree. Bird behavior was divide into 3 types; (1) perching, (2) feeding on insect, fruit and nectar and (3) defecation (dropped feces) in the tree plots (Table 5.28). Most bird perched on the tree and then flew away. Feeding on insect was observed more than feeding on fruit and nectar. Defecation was observed in Melia toosendan, Prunus cerasoides and Spondias axillaris. Bird behavior in each selected framework tree is listed in Appendix F (Table F7).

Table 5.28 Activities of birds observed in all selected framework tree

| Tree plots | No. of birds | Activities |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 39 | P,FI,FN |
| Hovenia dulcis | 12 | P,FI |
| Melia toosendan | 49 | P,FI,DE |
| Prunus cerasoides | 66 | P,FI,FF,FN,DE |
| Spondias axillaris | 62 | P,FI,DE |

Remark: $\mathrm{FF}=$ feeding on fruit; $\mathrm{FN}=$ feeding on nectar; $\mathrm{FI}=$ feeding on insects
DE=defecation.

There are 3 main parts on the studied trees as the bird-usage sites; (1) The tree crowns, (2) the tree trunk and branches under the tree crowns and (3) the ground under the tree crowns. Bird observed using tree crown were "Crown user", whilst bird observed using the part under the tree crowns were "Understorey user" and bird observed using or feeding on the ground under the tree crowns were "Ground user" Many bird species observed using only one part of the tree, whilst some bird observed using many parts of the tree. The tree trunk and branches under the tree crowns were the most frequently used by birds followed by the tree crowns and the ground under the tree crowns (Table 5.29). Highest number of crown user bird species was observed in Prunus cerasoides, whilst highest number of understorey user and ground user bird were observed in Spondias axillaris (Table 5.30). Number of bird species,
number of bird observed and their using sites in each selected framework tree were listed in Appendix F (Table F8).

Table 5.29 Number of bird in each using sites of each selected framework trees

|  |  | No. of bird in each using sites |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree plots | No. of birds | CU | UU | GU |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 39 | 29 | 8 | 2 |
| Hovenia dulcis | 12 | 2 | 8 | 2 |
| Melia toosendan | 49 | 18 | 30 | 1 |
| Prunus cerasoides | 66 | 25 | 33 | 8 |
| Spondias axillaris | 62 | 30 | 30 | 3 |
| Total | $\mathbf{2 2 8}$ | $\mathbf{1 0 4}$ | $\mathbf{1 0 9}$ | $\mathbf{1 6}$ |

Remark: US= Crown user; UU= Understorey user; UG= Ground user.

Table 5.30 Number of bird species in each using sites of each selected framework trees

| Tree plots | No. of bird |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| species | No. of bird species in each using sites |  |  |  |
| Erythrina subumbrans | 19 | 12 | UU | GU |
| Hovenia dulcis | 8 | 2 | 7 | 2 |
| Melia toosendan | 23 | 11 | 5 | 2 |
| Prunus cerasoides | 25 | 7 | 14 | 1 |
| Spondias axillaris | 28 | 13 | 20 | 3 |
| Total | $\mathbf{4 9}$ | $\mathbf{1 8}$ | $\mathbf{3 0}$ | $\mathbf{5}$ |

## 2.6) Correlations between seedling communities and bird communities

Correlations were used to show the relationship of natural tree seedlings and the bird communities observed in all framework tree plots. The population of seedlings, which were the same species of planted trees in 1998 plots were subtracted from this analysis, to focus only in the recruit seedling species (non-planted species) and birds which were assumed to affect natural tree seedling recruitment such as the population density of recruit seedlings and birds (Figure 5.13), the species richness of recruit seedlings and birds (Figure 5.14). Correlation between recruit animaldispersed seedlings and seed-dispersing birds (frugivorous bird) were done to show
the relation between the population density of recruit animal-dispersed seedlings and the seed-dispersing birds (Figure 5.15) and the relation between the species richness of recruit animal-dispersed seedlings and the seed-dispersing birds (Figure 5.16).


Figure 5.13 Correlation between the population density of recruit seedling and the population density of bird in all framework tree plots $\left(\mathrm{R}^{2}=0.13\right)$


Figure 5.14 Correlation between the species richness of recruit seedling and the species richness of bird in all framework tree plots $\left(R^{2}=0.16\right)$


Figure 5.15 Correlation between the population density of recruit animal-dispersed seedling and the population density of seed-dispersing bird in all framework tree s plots $\left(R^{2}=0.12\right)$


Figure 5.16 Correlation between the species richness of recruit animal-dispersed seedling and the species richness of seed-dispersing bird in all framework tree plots $\left(R^{2}=0.0016\right)$
2.7) Effects of tree size on natural seedling recruitment and bird communities

Linear-regression analyses were used to determine the relations between selected framework tree size with density and species richness of natural seedling recruitment. Population density and species richness of seedling beneath Erythrina subumbrans and Melia toosendan had significant relationship with GBH. Prunus cerasoides had significant relationship between population density of seedling and GBH. Spondias axillaris had significant relationship between population density of seedling and crown width (Table 5.31).

Table 5.31 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of natural seedling recruitment in each tree plots

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | $\mathrm{P}=0.02$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | ns |
| Hovenia dulcis | ns | ns | ns | ns |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.001$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=.007$ | ns |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | ns | ns | ns |
| Spondias axillaris | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | ns | ns |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

For wind-dispersed seedlings (Table 5.32), significant relationships between tree size with population density and species richness of seedling were varied for each tree species except for Hovenia dulcis. For animal-dispersed seedlings (Table 5.33), a significant relationships between tree size with population density and species richness of seedling were shown for all tree species except for crown width of Prunus cerasoides and population density of seedling.

Table 5.32 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of wind-dispersed seedling in each tree plots

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ns | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | ns |
| Hovenia dulcis | ns | ns | ns | ns |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.001$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.001$ | ns |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.002$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ |
| Spondias axillaris | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.001$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.001$ |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Table 5.33 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of animal-dispersed seedling in each tree plots

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.006$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.0008$ |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.005$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.02$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.03$ |
| Spondias axillaris | $\mathrm{P}=0.0002$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.02$ |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Relationships between bird communities and tree size were also analyzed (Table 5.34). Significant relationships between population density and species richness of bird with tree size were shown for all tree species except for Spondias axillaris.

Table 5.34 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of bird communities in each tree plots

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ns | ns | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.0004$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | $\mathrm{P}=0.027$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.033$ | ns |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.011$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.036$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.028$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.002$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.057$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.01$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.075$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.009$ |
| Spondias axillaris | ns | ns | ns | ns |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

For non-frugivorous birds (Table 5.35), significant relationships between tree size with population density and species richness of bird were varied for each tree species except for Spondias axillaris, Melia toosendan and Prunus cerasoides have significant relationship between population density and species richness of bird with tree size (both GBH and crown width). For frugivorous birds (Table 5.36), significant relationship between tree size with population density and species richness of seedling were shown for all tree species except for tree size of Erythrina subumbrans and population density of bird.

Table 5.35 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of non-frugivorous bird

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.012$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.023$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | $\mathrm{P}=0.02$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.025$ | ns |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.008$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.019$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.015$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.006$ |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.002$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.007$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.002$ |
| Spondias axillaris | ns | ns | ns | ns |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

Table 5.36 Linear-regression analysis between selected framework tree sizes with population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species/ $\mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of frugivorous bird

| Tree plots | Population density |  | Species richness |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | GBH | Crown width | GBH | Crown width |
| Erythrina subumbrans | ns | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.047$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.02$ |
| Hovenia dulcis | $\mathrm{P}=0.023$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.018$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.043$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.007$ |
| Melia toosendan | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | ns | $\mathrm{P}=0.006$ | ns |
| Prunus cerasoides | $\mathrm{P}=0.003$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.026$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.004$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.026$ |
| Spondias axillaris | $\mathrm{P}=0.023$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.016$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.028$ | $\mathrm{P}=0.016$ |

Remark: $\mathrm{ns}=$ no significant differences $(\mathrm{P} \geq 0.05)$

## CHAPTER 6 DISCUSSION

## 1. Tree seedling communities beneath each selected framework tree species

Seedling communities in all sample plots beneath each selected framework tree species were divided into 2 seedling groups according to their mode of dispersal, wind-dispersed seedling and animal-dispersed seedling. According to Wunderle (1997), most of the tree species in the tropics are dispersed by animal rather than wind. In this study mean population density ( $\mathrm{no} . / \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of animal-dispersed seedling were found beneath the selected framework trees more than wind-dispersed seedlings (Tables 5.4 and 5.5). This result briefly suggested that animal seed dispersers such as birds and small mammals play an important role in natural forest regeneration (Corlett, 1998). However, it is possible that many seedling species in this studied were not dispersed from the non-planted trees because they were the same species with the planted framework species in 1998. The seedlings of the non-planted tree species were considered as naturally recruited species (Table 6.1).

From all 25 tree plots beneath each selected framework tree, seedling species composition and abundance were different among tree species and among different trees of the same species. However, animal-dispersed seedling was found higher than wind-dispersed seedling beneath all the studied trees. Erythrina subumbrans-plots were the most abundant in seedling richness and diversity, whilst Hovenia dulcis-plots supported the lowest (Table 5.6). Many factors affect seedling communities beneath each tree species. Different tree species characteristic such as tree height, canopy width and their denseness are important factors to consider.

Erythrina subumbrans (ER) had large mean crown width, which reflected the size and shape of the seedling sample plots beneath them. Crown width determines shade and influences soil moisture content under the trees (Verdú and García-Fayos, 1996). Such factors may then influence the density and distribution of tree seedlings (Maguire and Forman, 1983). From the first seedling survey during the dry season in 2006, the trees shaded out their leaves, made the trees leafless, which resulted in an open gap under their crowns. This seemed to create suitable conditions for seedling recruitment, which agreed with the previous study of another Erythrina tree species by Navakitbumrung (2003). He concluded that the low shade and long leafless period of Erythrina stricta might provide germination and recruitment of wind-dispersed species, in contrast with Melia toosendan (ME) and Spondias axillaris (SP). ME has slightly lower mean crowns width compared to ER, whilst SP had largest mean canopy width and providing the largest sample plots. However, ME and SP have denser multiple crowns than ER. This characteristic is suitable for shading out weeds in the first 2 years of forest regeneration. But, the dense multiple crowns seemed to create unfavorable conditions for the naturally established trees, because they shade out seedlings too. SP have more height and dense multiple crowns with many branches of pinnately-compound leaf and create more shady condition compared with ME. Thus, the number and species diversity of seedlings in SP plots were lower than ME plots suggested that different characteristic in crowns shape gave a different resulted for seedling communities beneath them.

Hovenia dulcis (HO) had the smallest tree size (GBH) and provided the smallest seedling sample plots in this study. In all planted plots since 1998, the trees have been under the shade of other framework trees. Therefore, HO-plots have very small amount of seedling.

Prunus cerasoides (PR) supported the highest population density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) and species richness (no. of species $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) of seedlings for both wind-dispersed and animaldispersed seedling communities. One dominant tree seedling species in the PR-plots was Castanopsis cerebrina (Fagaceae). There were 62 seedlings (from 133 individuals of all seedlings in PR-plots) growing densely beneath one PR-plot (PR3) (Table 5.6). It was observed that one-planted Castanopsis cerebrina tree was standing near this tree plot. Many Castanopsis cerebrina trees produce high amount of seeds after the rainy season. The seeds came from the planted trees in 1998. Therefore, the Castanopsis cerebrina seeds were dispersed directly from the nearby mother tree into the planted plots. Dropped seeds of this large-seeded species were clumped around the mother trees. Lambers and Clark (2003) found that seed size is generally negatively correlated with seed dispersal distances but positively correlated with seedling survival. Moles and Westoby (2004) suggested that large-seeded species have higher seedling emergence rate through early seedling establishment than small-seeded species. In some tree plots clumped seedlings of Castanopsis cerebrina were colonized the ground and shaded out many smaller seedlings (small-seeded species).

In contrary with Castanopsis cerebrina, one seedling of the animal-dispersed species, Aquilaria crassna Pierre ex Lecomte. (Thymeleaceae) was found beneath one ME plot. Several saplings were found in other planted plots too. The mother trees of Aquilaria crassna were found far away form the FORRU planted site for some distance in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park (Maxwell, personal communication). Large animals, probably civets or barking deer might play a role in recruitment of this species into the tree plot rather than birds due to its large seed size.

## 2. Relative growth rate, health and survival of natural tree seedlings

Relative growth rates of root collar diameter (RRGR) and relative growth rate of height (RHGR) of animal-dispersed seedlings were higher than wind-dispersed seedlings (Table 5.10). Growth rates of seedlings depend on different conditions created by each framework tree. Many seedling species found in this studied were " Pioneer tree species "- trees that produce small fruits and seed dispersed by wind or small birds. Seedlings of pioneer trees can grow only in full sunlight, whereas some species were " Climax tree species ", which grow in shade and their seedlings are shade-tolerant (Whitmore, 1989). From the survey some wind-dispersed species such as Archidendron clypearia ssp. clypearia var. clypearia (Leguminosae, Mimosaceae), Schima wallichii (Theaceae) and Wendlandia scabra var. scabra (Rubiaceae) and many animal-dispersed species such as Eugenia albiflora (Myrtaceae), Litsea monopetala and Phoebe lanceolata (Lauraceae) grew very well under the sunlight gap conditions created by each framework tree. Different sunlight gap conditions depend on the shape of tree crowns. Lorena et al., (2005) concluded that canopy shading was the main mechanism, enhancing seedling survival and affecting the growth rate of natural tree seedlings.

Survival rate and average health score of all seedlings showed that selected framework tree can support the recruitment of natural tree seedlings very well with $96.10 \%$ of survival rate and mean average health score of each seedling species was ranked from 1.67-3.00 after 15 months (Table 5.13). Physical damage of seedlings was found in many tree plots such as ER and ME. Most seedling damage and death was caused by branches of the trees that fell into the plots. Litter accumulation in the tree plots might affect seedling communities. This agrees with many studies in natural forests, which showed that the presence of litter layer strongly influenced seedling recruitment (Erikkson, 1995; Benitez-Malvido, 1999; Kotorava and Leps, 1999). Wardle (1992) also reported that the decay of leaf litter can release phytotoxic substances, which can inhibit seed germination and the early growth of seedlings. Dalling et al., (2002) reported that small-seeded pioneer tree species are inhibited by leaf litter on the soil, whilst large-seeded pioneer tree species can germinate and
regenerate under a litter surface. Based on the seedling surveys, leafless or damaged seedlings were found beneath or surrounded by litter layer presented in some tree plots, However many seedlings re-sprouted their shoots and flush their leaves again after the second monitoring in November 2006.

Other conditions in the tree plots which affected seedling recruitment were light intensity and ground vegetation. Seedling density and richness were positively correlated with light intensity (Figure 5.3 and 5.4). Studies in the tropics also showed strong positive relationships with light availability (Oberbauer and Strain, 1985; Ashton, 1995; Agyeman et al., 1999), with pioneer trees having a much higher growth response to light intensity than shade-tolerant species (Veenendaal et al., 1996). However, weak positive correlations between RHGR and light intensity were shown in this study. This may be the influence from competition interaction. For example, ER plots had highest light intensity due to the crown shape that allowed high levels of light and created favorable conditions for both tree seedling recruitment and herbaceous ground vegetation. This allowed the herbaceous ground vegetation to compete with tree seedlings and then affected tree seedling growth. This result agreed with the previous study of Maguire and Forman (1983), who concluded that competition from herb cover affect seedling growth and distribution.

## 3. Bird communities observed for each selected framework tree species and their effects on seedling recruitment

More than 250 individuals of birds were observed in planted plots. Two hundred twenty-eight birds were recorded using the selected framework tree species. Various groups of bird were observed in each tree. Non-frugivorous birds were observed more frequently than frugivorous birds. It can be explained that not all selected trees in this study produced high amounts of fruit or food resources to attract high number of frugivorous birds.

Tree size and crown shape can influence the birds that use them. Birds could be divided into 3 groups according to the part of tree they use. Birds that were found only in the tops of trees or spent their time mostly in the crown are "crown users" e.g. Ashy Drongo (Dicrurus leucophaeus), Barbet (Megalaima spp.), many species of Bulbul (Pycnonotus spp.) and nectarivores such as sunbirds (Aethopyga spp.) and spiderhunters (Arachnothera spp.). Birds that perch under the tree crowns, resting or clinging on the tree trunks in search for food are "understorey users" including many species of Warbler (Phylloscopus spp.), Flycatcher (Culicicapa spp., Cyornis spp. and Fecidula spp.), other insectivores and nectativores. Birds that searched for food on the ground are "ground users" including Puff-throated Babbler (Pellorneum ruficeps), Olive-backed Pipit (Anthus hodgsoni), Dusky Warbler (Phylloscopus fuscatus) and White-rumped Shama (Copsychus malabaricus).

Tall tree species in this study- ER, ME, and SP were used frequently by crown users as perching sites. Tree crowns of those 3 species provided ideal points for birds to sit and look out for food, since they were taller than the other species in the planted plots. It was observed that ER produce flowers in December 2006 - Jan 2007. The trees produced bright red color flower, when they were leafless, which provided high quantities of nectar as a food sources for many birds species such as Ashy Drongo, Black-throated sunbird (Aethopyga saturata), Slender-billed Oriole 」Oriolus tenuirostris). Many birds search for insects in the ER flowers. Frugivorous bird such
as Red-Whiskered Bulbul (Pycnonotus jocosus) and Sooty-headed Bulbul (Pycnonotus aurigaster) were observed frequently on the tree tops. ME was very attractive to the birds according to the study of Toktang (2005). The numerous, white flowers attract many insects attracting many insectivorous birds. Twenty four bird species were recorded as regular visitors, including 5 Bulbul species, which are important seed dispersing agents. They are common in the forest and are frequent visitors to deforested sites (Scott et al., 2000). Bulbuls occur in a wide range of habitats and can eat many kinds of fruits (Chanthorn, 1999, 2002; Pattanakaew, 2002; Sanitjun, 2002). SP supported the highest species richness of birds, which used their multiple crowns in search for food or perching at roosting sites. Observations in August 2006 found one bird nest, put within the "basket-shape" formed by multiple-secondary stem of SP tree in 1998-1 plot. The multiple crowns of SP trees supported nesting birds from the $5^{\text {th }}$ year after planted (FORRU, 2005). A previous study by Voysey (1999) also reported that animal-dispersed seeds might be deposited more frequently in nesting or roosting sites.

PR supported the highest abundance of birds, even though the trees were smaller than ER, ME and SP. High amount of branchlets of the tree may provided lots of perching sites for birds. PR produced flowers and fruits in January 2007. Birds such as Sunbirds, Spiderhunters and White-eyes feed on the nectar, whilst bulbuls ate the fruits. Black-throated sunbird, Japanese White-eye (Zosterops japonicus), Oriental White-eye (Zosterops palpebrosus) and Streaked Spiderhunter (Arachnothera magna) used the trees frequently. Flavescent Bulbuls fed on PR fruits. Great Tit (Parus major), three species of Warbler (Phylloscopus spp.), White-rumped Shama and other insectivores spent most time under the tree crown, gleaning insects from the leaves and on the ground under the trees.

HO supported the lowest richness, diversity and abundance of birds. Similarity coefficients of HO-bird communities compared with other species were low. This tree was the smallest selected framework species in this study. Their crowns were not large enough to support high number of birds. One important thing to consider is that HO has not yet flowered and provided fruit since planting. Therefore, resources to attract birds were not present.

The duration of bird visitations to the trees depended on each bird group or bird species with their specific feeding behavior. Speckled Piculet (Picumnus innominatus) spent most of the time pecking noisily on the framework tree branches, searching for insect larvae. Warblers (Phylloscopus spp.) and Flycatchers (Culicicapa spp., Cyornis spp. and Ficedula spp. ) searched for insects by flying in the tree crowns moving down to the sub-canopy or fed on the ground beneath each tree. Nonfrugivorous birds, nectarivores and insectivores, spent more time finding their food in the trees more than frugivorous birds. However, due to seed-disperse inability, nonfrugivorous bird seemed to have very little effect on natural seedling recruitment.

Fruit availability is the crucial factor influencing frugivore communities (Howe \& Estabrook 1977, Thompson \& Willson 1979). During bird observations in this study, fruit production of framework tree in the planted plots, especially for the understorey tree species was low. Many frugivorous birds flew away immediately after perching on the non-fruit source trees, resulted in weak correlations between recruit-seedling communities and seed-dispersing bird communities due to low probability of seed deposition under the non-fruit trees (Figures 5.13-5.16), although the treefall gaps that provide an open area for the birds to searching for food and seedling recruitment were presented in many tree plots. Blake and Hoppes (1986) suggested that high amounts of fruit-eating birds in gaps may be a direct result of higher amounts of fruiting plants in gaps. High frequency of bird visitation and number of seeds dispersed per visit are due to more fruit availability of trees is one of the main factors that affect the quantity of the seeds dispersed by the seed-dispersing
birds in the planted plots. Bird species that visited frequently and consumed large numbers of fruits were likely to carry many seeds away from the parent tree (Schupp 1993, Graham et al., 1995). Differences in fruit size were also important for seed dispersal. Smaller fruit with smaller seed might attract more bird species, which carry the seeds from non-planted sites. The small-seeded tree species have a higher probability of being dispersed because they can be swallowed by birds with smaller gape widths (Jordano, 1987; Levey, 1987; Wheelwright, 1993). However, the presence of both small seeded-species and large-seed species such as Aquilaria crassna in ME plot, suggest that some seed-dispersing animals, probably the terrestrial vertebrate can disperse both small and large seedling tree species, enhance the natural recovery of tree diversity in the forest restoration sites.

## CHAPTER 7

## CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

1. The effects of planted trees and bird communities on natural-seedling recruitment were different between each selected framework tree. Different tree species characteristic such as tree height, crown width and their denseness were important factors affecting seedling communities by creating suitable condition for natural-seedling recruitment.
2. Differences fruits and other resources availability between each tree species affected bird communities that play an import role on natural forest regeneration by dispersing seeds into the forest restoration plots. Bigger trees, which attract high number of seed-dispersing birds by providing food resources, perching and nesting sites may increase duration of bird visit and their behaviors, which enhance the seed deposition and natural-seedling recruitment in the plots more than smaller trees with less attractiveness characteristic.
3. Seedling emergence, survival and growth rates depended on various conditions beneath each study trees. Some possible parameters which seemed to affect natural-seedling recruitment are light intensity, litter accumulation, physical damage of the seedling due to tree falls. These parameters were different depend on each tree species.

## Recommendations

This study concentrated on the relationship between the planted trees and birds, which perform seed dispersal as an important ecological function of the forest ecosystem, to understand the plant and animal interactions affect natural forest regeneration, from the recruitment of vegetation by animal-seed dispersal in the restoration area. However, more study in the future should be considered to understand these interactions. Some recommendations are:

1. Study of seed dispersal and seedling recruitment in the planted plot with seed sampling in the plot or beneath some selected planted tree species. For this study, the 5 selected tree species showed the relation between the tree and bird from the result of seedling recruitment. The next step is to investigate the abundance and richness of seeds that really come from the seed-dispersing animal. Seed traps should be the good choice to study the seed deposition in the plot (Cottrell, 2004). Comparing the collected seed from trap and the seedling communities in plot to estimate the vegetation recovery is interesting.
2. Field work on the different groups of framework trees that produce resources to attract wildlife at the same period of time to determine the maximum attractiveness to the seed-dispersing animal and seed input as a source of regeneration. The results can be used to predict the occurrence of maximum seed input from maximum population of seed-dispersing animal in each framework tree groups. Example of some recommended tree species are the keystone species group such as Fig trees (Ficus spp.).
3. Combination of molecular tools and ecological field data from the field work by compared the natural recruit tree species collected from the planted plot with the tree species from the natural forest around the plantation sites can be used to find genetic relationship between the natural regenerate population in the planted sites and natural population exist in the forest. Analyses using the multilocus genotype at simple sequence repeats (SSRs) or microsatellites (Tautz, 1989) for identification of the maternal source trees of animal-dispersed seeds are recommended. Godoy and Jordano (2001) reported that endocarp microsatellites DNA from Prunus mahaleb seeds, dispersed by frugivores can be used to identify the maternal source tree when genotypes of the seed endocarp were compared with maternal genotypes obtained from leaf tissue of adult trees population. DNA extraction from seeds and microsatellite genotyping can be combined with regular sampling of seed rain using seed traps (Kollman and Goetze 1997; Harms et al., 2000).

## REFERENCES

Agyeman, V. K., Swaine M. D., and Thompson, J. 1999. Responses of tropical forest tree seedlings to irradiance and the derivation of a light response index. Journal of Tropical Ecology, 87: 815-827.

Anusarnsunthorn, V. and Elliott, S. 2004. Final Report to the Biodiversity Research and Training Program (1/9/03-28/2/04) in Title of Long-term Monitoring of Biodiversity Recovery in Forest Restoration Plots in Northern Thailand (BRT 344004). Forest Restoration Research Unit. Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University. 71 pp. (unpublished)
Ashton, M. S. 1995. Seedling growth of co-occurring Shorea species in the simulated light environment of a rain forest. Forest Ecology Management, 72: 1-12.
Benitez-Malvido, J. and Kossmann-Ferras, I.D. 1999. Litter cover variability affects seedling performance and herbivory. Biotropica, 31: 598-606.
Blake, J. G. and Hoppes, W.G. 1986. Influence of resource abundance on use of treefall gaps by birds in an isolated woodlot. Auk, 103: 328-340.

Boon, P.P. and Corlett, R.T. 1989. Seed Dispersal by the Lesser Short-nosed Fruit Bat (Cynopterus brachyotis, Pteropodidae, Megachiroptera). Malayan Nature Journal, 42: 251-256.

Cagan, H.S. 2006. Increasing awareness of avian ecological function. TRENDS in Ecology and Evolution, 21 (8), 464-471.

Chanthorn, W. 1999. Effect of Forest Restoration Activities on the Bird Community of a Degraded Upland Watershed. B.Sc. Thesis, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University. 32 pp.
Chanthorn, W. 2002. Effect of Fallow-Shifting Cultivation in Upland Area on Bird Community at Mae Chaem District, Chiang Mai Province. M.Sc. Thesis, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 83 pp . (in Thai).
Clark, D.B. and Clark, D.A. 1989. The role of physical damage in the seedling mortality regime of a neotropical rain forest. Oikos, 55: 225-230.

Clark, D.B. and Clark, D.A. 1991. The impact of physical damage on canopy tree regeneration in tropical rain forest. Journal of Ecology, 79: 447-457.
Clark, C.J. 2001. The role of arboreal seed dispersal groups on the seed rain of a lowland tropical forest. Biotropica, 33: 606-620.

Cordeiro, N.J. and Howe, H.F. 2003. Forest fragmentation severs mutualism between seed dispersers and an endemic African tree. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences U. S. A., 100: 14052-14056.
Corlett, R.T. 1998. Frugivory and seed dispersal by vertebrates in the Oriental (Indomalayan) Region. Biological Review, 73: 413-448.
Corlett, R.T. and Hau, B.C.H. 2000. Seed dispersal and forest restoration. In: Eilliott, S., Kerby, J., Hardwick, K., Blakesley, D., Woods, K., and Anusarnsunthorn, V. (Eds), Restoration for Wildlife Conservation, International Tropical Timber Organization and The Forest Restoration Research Unit, Chiang Mai University, Thailand. pp 317-325.
Cotrell, T.R. 2004. Seed traps for forest lands: Considerations for trap construction and study design. BC Journal of Ecosystems and Management, 5 (1), 1-6.
Dalling, J.W., Muller-Landau, H.C., Wright S. J. and Hubbell, S.P. 2002. Role of dispersal in the recruitment limitation of neotropical pioneer species. Journal of Ecology, 90: 714-727.
Debussche, M. and Isenmann, P. 1994. Bird-dispersed seed rain and seedling establishment in patchy Mediterranean vegetation. Oikos, 69: 414-426.
Delang, C. O. 2002. Deforestation in Northern Thailand: The Result of Hmong Farming Practices or Thai Development Strategies?. Society and Natural Resources, 15: 483-501.

Donath, T. W., Holzel, N., and Otte, A. 2003. The impact of site conditions and seed dispersal on restoration success in alluvial meadows. Applied Vegetation Science, 6: 13-22.

Dos Santos, S.L. and Válio, I.F.M. 2002. Litter accumulation and its effect on seedling recruitment in a Southeast Brazilian tropical forest. Revista Brasileira de Botânica, 25 (1), 89-92.

Dudgeon, D. and Corlett, R.T. 1994. Hills and Streams: An Ecology of Hong Kong, Hong Kong University Press, Hong Kong, 234 pp.
Dungan, R.J., O'Cain, M.J., Lopez, M.L. and Norton, D.A. 2002. Contribution by possums to seed rain and subsequent seed germination in successional vegetation, Canterbury, New Zealand. New Zealand Journal of Ecology, 26: 121-128.

Elliott, S., Puttipong, N., Zangkum, S., Kuarak, C., Kerby, J., Blakesley, D., and Anusarnsunthorn, V. 2000. Performance of six native tree species, planted to restore degraded forestland in northern Thailand and their response to fertilizer. In: Eilliott, S., Kerby, J., Hardwick, K., Blakesley, D., Woods, K., and Anusarnsunthorn, V. (Eds), Restoration for Wildlife Conservation, International Tropical Timber Organization and The Forest Restoration Research Unit, Chiang Mai University, Thailand. pp. 245-254.
Eriksson, O. 1995. Seedling recruitment in deciduous forest herb: The effects of litter, soil chemistry and seed bank. Flora, 190: 5-70.

FAO 2001. Global Forest Resources Assessment 2000. FAO Forestry Paper 140. FAO, Rome, Italy.
FAO. 2005. State of the World's Forests 2005. FAO, Rome, Italy.
FORRU (Forest Restoration Research Unit). 1998. Forests for the Future: Growing and Planting Native trees for Restoring Forest Ecosystem. Biology Department, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, Thailand; 58 pp.

FORRU (Forest Restoration Research Unit). 2000. Tree Seeds and Seedlings for Restoring Forest in Northern Thailand. Biology Department, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, Thailand. pp. 36-125.

FORRU (Forest Restoration Research Unit). 2005. How to Plant a Forest: The Principles and Practice of Restoring Tropical Forests. Biology Department, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, Thailand; 58 pp. Gale, G., Pierce, A.J., and Pattanakaew, P. 2003. The role of birds in the regeneration of forest in Northern Thailand. In: "BRT Research Report 2003", The Biodiversity Research and Training Program (BRT), Bangkok. pp. 276-288.
George, T. L. and Zack, S. 2001. Spatial and temporal considerations in restoring habitat for wildlife. Restoration Ecology, 9: 272-279.

Godoy, J.A. and Jordano, P. 2001. Seed dispersal by animals: exact identification of source trees with endocarp DNA microsatellites. Molecular Ecology, 10: 2275-2283.

Goldsmith, F.B., Harrison, C.M., and Morton, A.J., 1986. Description and Analysis of Vegetation. In: Moore, P.D. and Chapman S. B. (Eds), Method in Plant Ecology, Blackwell Scientific Publication, Oxford, England. pp. 450
Goosem, S. P. and Tucker, N. I. J. 1995. Repairing the rainforest - theory and practice of rainforest re-establishment in North Queensland's wet tropics. Wet Tropics Management Authority, Cairns, 71 pp.

Graham, C. H. and Blake, J.G. 2001. Influences of patch and landscape level factors on bird assemblages in forest patches and edge in Veracruz, Mexico. Ecological Applications, 11: 1709-1721.
Graham, C., Martínez-Leyva, J. and Cruz-Paredes, L. 2002. Use of fruiting trees by birds in continuous forest and riparian forest remnants in Los Tuxtlas, Veracruz, Mexico. Biotropica, 34 (4), 589-597

Gross, K.L. 1980. Colonization by Verbascum thapsus (mullein) of an old field in Michigan: Experiment on the effects of vegetation. Journal of Ecology, 68: 919-927.

Guevera, S., Meave, J., Moreno-Casalola, P. and Laborde, J. 1992. Floristic composition and structure of vegetation under isolated trees in neotropical pastures. Journal of Vegetation Science, 3: 655-664.

Harms, K.E., Wright, S.J., Calderón, O., Hernández, A.and Herre, E.A. 2000. Pervasive density-dependent recruitment enhances seedling diversity in a tropical forest. Nature, 404: 493-495.
Hecht, S. B. and Cockburn, A. 1989. The Fate of the Forest. London, UK: Verso: 240 pp.

Hitchcock, D. and Kuarak, C. 1998. The Role of Birds in Forest Restoration in Northern Thailand. Forest Restoration Research Unit, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University. 8 pp. (unpublished).

Hitchcock, D. and Elliott, S. 1999. Forest restoration research in northern Thailand, III: Observations of birds feeding in mature Hovenia dulcis Thunb. (Rhamnaceae). Natural History Bulletin of Siam Society, 47: 149-152.
Holbrook, K.M., Smith, T.B. and Hardesty, B.D. 2002. Implications of long-distance movements of frugivorous rain forest hornbills. Ecography, 25: 745-749.
Holl, K. D., Loik, M. E., Lin, E. H. V. and Samuels I. A. 2000. Tropical montane forest restoration in Costa Rica: overcoming barriers to dispersal and establishment. Restoration Ecology, 8: 339-349.
Hoppes, W.G. 1988. Seedfall Pattern of Several Species of Bird-Dispersed Plants in an Illinois Woodland. Ecology, 69 (2), 320-329.
Howe, H.F. and Estabrook, J.F. 1977. On intraspecific competition for avian dispersers in tropical trees. The American Naturalist, 111: 817-832.
Howe, H.F. and Smallwood, J. 1982. Ecology of seed dispersal. Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics, 13: 201-228.

Ingle, N.R. 2003. Seed dispersal by wind, birds, and bats between Philippine montane rainforest and successional vegetation. Oecologia, 134: 251-261.
Jordano, P. 1987. Avian fruit removal: effects of fruit variation, crop size, and insect damage. Journal of Ecology, 68: 1711-1723.

Kamo, K., Vacharangkura, T., Tiyanon, S., Viriyabuncha, C., Nimpla, S. and Doangsrisen, B. 2002. Plant Species Diversity in Tropical Planted Forests and Implication for Restoration of Forest Ecosystems in Sakaerat, Northeastern Thailand. Japan Agricultural Research Quarterly, 36 (2), 111-118.

Khopai, O. 2000. Effect of Forest Restoration Activities on The Species Diversity of Ground Flora and Tree Seedlings. M.Sc. Thesis, Department of Environmental Science, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 124 pp.
Kolb, S.R., 1993. Islands of Secondary Vegetation in Degraded Pastures of Brazil: Their Role in Re-establishing Atlantic Coastal Forest. PhD. Thesis, The University of Georgia, Athens, Georgia, 128 pp.

Kollmann, J. and Goetze, D. 1997. Notes on seed traps in terrestrial plant communities. Flora, 192: 1-10.

Kopkate, O. 1998. Bird of Thailand, book 1. Sarakadee Publishing, Bangkok, Thailand. 247 pp . (in Thai).
Kopkate, O. 1999. Bird of Thailand, book 2. Sarakadee Publishing, Bangkok, Thailand. 227 pp . (in Thai).

Kopkate, O. 2000. Bird of Thailand, book 3. Sarakadee Publishing, Bangkok, Thailand. 259 pp. (in Thai).

Kopkate, O. 2001. Bird of Thailand, book 4. Sarakadee Publishing, Bangkok, Thailand. 270 pp . (in Thai).
Kopkate, O. 2001. Bird of Thailand, book 5. Sarakadee Publishing, Bangkok, Thailand. 287 pp. (in Thai).

Kotorová, I. and Lëps, J. 1999. Comparative ecology of seedling recruitment in an oligothrophic wet meadow. Journal of vegetation science, 10: 175-186.

Kovach Computing Services. 2000. MVSP: a multivariate statistical package. Computer Software, File version 3.1, 2.81 MB.

Kuusipalo, J., Ådjers, G., Jafarsidik, Y., Otsamo, A., Tuomela ,K. and Vuokko R. 1995. Restoration of natural vegetation in degraded Imperata cylindrica grasslands: understorey development in forest plantations. Journal of Vegetation Science, 6: 205-210.

Lamb, D., Parrotta J., Keenan R. and Tucker N. I. J. 1997. Rejoining habitat remnants: restoring degraded rainforest lands. In: Laurence, W. F. and R. O. Bierrgaard Jr. (Eds), Tropical Forest Remnants: Ecology, Management and Conservation of Fragmented Communities. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, Illinois. pp 366-385.
Lambers, J.H.R. and Clark, J.S. 2003. Effects of dispersal, shrubs, and densitydependent mortality on seed and seedling distributions in temperate forests. Canadian Journal of Forest Research, 33: 783-795.

Lambert, D. P. 1996. Crop diversity and fallow management in a tropical deciduous forest shifting cultivation system. Human Ecology, 24 (4), 427-453.

Lekagul, B. and McNeely J.A. 1977. Mammals of Thailand. Kurasapha Ladprao Press, Thailand.

Lekagul, B. and Round, P.D. 1991. A guide to the Bird of Thailand. Daha Karn Bhaet Co. Ltd. Bangkok, Thailand. 457 pp.

Levey, D.J. 1987. Seed size and fruit-handling techniques of avian frugivores. The American Naturalist, 129: 471-485.

Lim, B.L. 1966. Abundance and distribution of Malaysian bats in different ecological habitats. Federation Museums Journal, 11: 62-76.

Lorena, G.A., Gómez, J.M., Zamora, R., Boettinger, J.L. 2005. Canopy vs. soil effects of shrubs facilitating tree seedlings in Mediterranean montane ecosystems. Journal of Vegetation Science, 16: 191-198.

Lorimer, C.G., Chapman, J.W. and Lambert, W.D. 1994. Tall understorey vegetation as a factor in the poor development of oak seedlings beneath mature stands. Journal of Ecology, 82: 227-237.

Maguire, D.A. and Forman, R.T.T. 1983. Herb cover effects on tree seedling patterns in a mature hemlock-hardwood forest. Journal of Ecology, 64 (6), 1637-1380.
Maxwell, J.F. and Elliott, S. 2001. Vegetation and Vascular Flora of Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, Northern Thailand. CMU Herbarium, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, In Thai Studies in Biodiversity Project of BRT. 205 pp .
Maxwell, J.F. 2007. CMU Herbarium, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University, personal communication.

McClanahan, T.R. and Wolfe, R.W. 1993. Accelerating forest succession in a fragmented landscape: the role of birds and perches. Conservation Biology, 7: 279-288.

McCoy, E. D., and Mushinsky, H. R. 2002. Measuring the success of wildlife community restoration. Ecological Applications, 12: 1861-1871.

McDonnell, M.J. and Stiles, E.W. 1983. The structural complexity of old field vegetation and the recruitment of bird-dispersed plant species. Oecologia, 56: 10-116.
Medway, L. 1978. The wild mammals of Malaya and Singapore. Oxford University. Press, KualaLumpur, Malaysia.
Moles, A.T. and Westoby, M. 2004. Seedling survival and seed size: a synthesis of the Literature. Journal of Ecology, 92: 372-383.

Montagnini, F. and Cusack, D. 2004. The role of native species plantations in recovery of understorey woody diversity in degraded pasturelands of Costa Rica. Forest Ecology Management, 188: 1-15.

Navakitbumrung, P. 2003. Effects of mature trees on seedling establishment on deforested sites. M.Sc. Thesis, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 153 pp.
Nepstad, D. 1989. Forest Regrowth in Abandoned Pastures of Eastern Amazonia: Limitations to Tree Seedling Survival and Growth. Ph.D. Dissertation, Yale University. 233 pp.

Nepstad, D., UHL, C. and Serrão, E.A. 1990. Surmounting barriers to forest regeneration in abandoned, highly degraded pastures: A case study from Paragominas, Pará, Brazil. In: A.B. Anderson (Ed), Alternative to Deforestation: Steps Towards Sustainable Use of the Amazon Rain Forest. Columbia University Press, New York; 215-219.

Nepstad, D., UHL, C. and Serrão, E.A. 1991. Recuperation of a degraded Amazonian landscape: forest recovery and agricultural restoration. AMBIO, 20: 248-255.

Oberbauer, S. F., and Strain, B.R. 1985. Effects of light regime on the growth and physiology of Pentaclethra macroloba (Mimosaceae) in Costa Rica. Journal of Tropical Ecology, 1: 303-320.

Otsamo, A. 2002. Early effects of four fast-growing tree species and their planting density on ground vegetation in Imperata grasslands. New Forests, 23: 1-17.

Pattanakaew, P. 2002. Effect of Local and the Landscape Environment on Seed Dispersal by Birds in Regenerating Forest. M.Sc. Thesis. Natural Resource Manangement, School of Bioresources and Technology, King Mongkut's University of Technology Thonburi, Bangkok. 75 pp.

Portigo, M.Fe.L. 1994. Effects of Different Types of Land use on Pycnonotidae. M.S. Thesis. Master of Science in Environmental Risk Assessment for Tropical Ecosystems, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 95 pp.

Pragtong, K. 2000. Recent decentralization plans of the Royal Forest Department and its implications for forest management. In: Enters, T., Durst, P. and Victor, M. (Eds), Decentralization and Devolution of Forest Management in Asia and the Pacific. RAP Publication 2000/01, Bangkok, Thailand.

Rhoades, C.C., Eckert, G.E., and Coleman D.C. 1998. Effect of pastures trees on soil nitrogen and organic matter: implications for tropical montane forest restoration. Restoration Ecology, 6: 262-270.

Richards, J.F. 1984. Global patterns of land conversion. Environment, 26: 6-38. RFD (Royal Forestry Department of Thailand). 2004. Thailand's forest area [Online]. Available http://www.forest.go.th (20 July 2006).
Ruiz-Jaen, M.C. and Aide, T.M. 2005. Restoration Success: How Is It Being Measured? Restoration Ecology, 13 (3), 569-577.

Sanitijan, S. 2001. Species Composition of Birds at Tham Nam Lod Wildlife Conservation Development and Extension Center, Mae Hong Son Province. M.Sc. Thesis, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 189 pp. (in Thai).

Sanitijan, S. 2002. Food plants of birds at Doi Suthep-Pui national park, Chiang Mai Province. Faculty of Science, Chiang Mai University (unpublished).

SER (Society for Ecological Restoration International Science and Policy Working Group). 2004. The SER International Primer on Ecological Restoration (available from http//www.ser.org) accessed in July 2005. Society for Ecological Restoration International, Tucson, Arizona.

Scott, R., Pattanakaew, P., Maxwell, J.F., Elliott, S. and Gale, G. 2000. The effect of artificial perches and local vegetation on bird-dispersed seed deposition into regenerating sites. In: Eilliott, S., Kerby, J., Hardwick, K., Blakesley, D., Woods, K., and Anusarnsunthorn, V. (Eds), Forest Restoration for Wildlife Conservation. International Tropical Timber Organization and The Forest Restoration Research Unit, Chiang Mai University. pp 326-337.

Schupp, E. W. 1993. Quantity, quality and the effectiveness of seed dispersal by animals. Vegetatio, 107/108: 15-29.

Shiel, A.B. and Walker, L.R. 2003. Bird Perches Increase Forest Seeds on Puerto Rican Landslides. Restoration Ecology, 11 (4), 457-465.

Singhakan, B. 1986. The distribution of Bulbuls (Family Pycnonotidae) on Doi Suthep and Doi Pui, Changwat Chiang Mai. M.Sc.Thesis. Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 161 pp. (in Thai).

Stiles, F.G. 1985. On the role of birds in the dynamics of Neotropical forests, In: Conservation of Tropical Forest Birds. In: Diamond, A.W. and Lovejoy, T.E., (Eds), International Council for Bird Preservation, pp. 49-59.

Tautz, D. 1989. Hypervariability of simple sequences as a general source for polymorphic DNA markers. Nucleic Acid Research, 17: 6463-6471.

Thompson, J.N. and Willson, M.F. 1979. Evolution of temperate fruit / bird interactions: phenological strategies. Evolution, 33: 973-982.
Tilghman, N. G. 1987. Characteristics of urban woodlands affecting breeding bird diversity and abundance. Landscape and Urban Planning, 14: 481-495.

Toktang, T. 2005. The Effects of Forest Restoration on the Species Diversity and Composition of a Bird Community in Doi Suthep-Pui National Park, Thailand, from 2002-2003. M.Sc. Thesis, Department of Biology, Faculty of Science, Graduate School, Chiang Mai University. 178 pp.

Toth, L.A., Arrington, D. A., Brady, M.A., and Muszick, D. A.1995. Conceptual evaluation of factors potentially affecting restoration of habitat structure within the channelized Kissimmee River ecosystem. Restoration Ecology, 3: 160-180.

Tucker, R.P. and Richards, J.F. 1983. Global Deforestation and the Nineteenth Century World Economy. Durham, USA: Duke University Press: 210 pp.
Tucker, N. I. J. and Murphy, T. M. 1997. The effects of ecological rehabilitation on vegetation recruitment: some observations from the wet tropics of north Queensland. Forest Ecology and Management, 99: 133-152.

Tucker, N. I. J. 2000. Wildlife colonization on restored tropical lands: what can it do, how can we hasten it and what can we expect? In: Eilliott, S., Kerby, J., Hardwick, K., Blakesley, D., Woods, K., and Anusarnsunthorn, V. (Eds), Forest Restoration for Wildlife Conservation. Chiang Mai University. pp 278-295.

Twedt, D. J., Wilson, R. R., Henne-Kerr J. L., and Grosshuesch, D. A.. 2002. Avian response to bottomland hardwood reforestation: the first ten years. Restoration Ecology 10: 645-655.
Urbanska, K. M., Webb, N. R. and Edwards, P. J. 1997. Why restoration?
In: K. M. Urbanska, N. R. Webb, and P. J. Edwards, (Eds), Restoration ecology and sustainable development. University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom. pp 3-7

Veenendaal, E. M., Swaine M.D., Lecha R. T., Walsh M. F., Abebrese I. K. and Owusu-Afriyie., K. 1996. Responses of West African forest tree seedlings to irradiance and soil fertility. Functional Ecology, 10: 501-511.
Verdú, M. and García-Fayos. 1998. Old-field Colonization by Daphne gnidium: Seedling Distribution and Spatial Dependence at Different Scales. Journal of Vegetation Science, 9 (5), 713-718.

Voysey, B.C. 1999. Gorillas and seed dispersal in the Lopé Reserve, Gabon. II: Survival and growth of seedlings. Journal of Tropical Ecology, 15: 23-38.

Wheelwright, N.T. 1993. Fruit size in a tropical tree species: variation, preferences by birds, and heritability. Vegetatio, 107/108:163-174.
White, E., Tucker, N., Meyers, N., and Wilson, J. 2004. Seed dispersal to revegetated isolated rainforest patches in North Queensland. Forest Ecology and Management, 192: 409-426.

Wilkins, S., Keith, D. A. and Adam, P. 2003. Measuring success: evaluating the restoration of a grassy eucalypt woodland on the Cumberland Plain, Sydney, Australia. Restoration Ecology, 11: 489-503.

Williams, M. 1989. Deforestation: past and present. Progress in Human Geography, 13: 176-208.

Williams, M. 1990. Forests. In: Turner, B.L., Clark, R.W., Kates, R.W., Richards, J.F., Mathews, J.T., and Meyer, W. (Eds.), The Earth as Transformed by Human Action, Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press. pp. 179-201.

Williams, P.A., Karl, B.J., Bannister, P. and Lee, W.G. 2000. Small mammals as potential seed dispersers in New Zealand. Austral Ecology, 25: 523-532.
Wilson, M.F. and Crome, F.H.J. 1989. Patterns of seed rain at the edge of a tropical Queensland rain forest. Journal of Tropical Ecology, 5: 301-308.
Wilson D.J., William G.L., Webster R.A., and Allen R.B. 2003. Effects of possums and rats on seedling establishment at two forest sites in New Zealand. New Zealand Journal of Ecology 27: 147-155.
Wunderle Jr., J.M. 1997. The role of animal seed dispersal in accelerating native forest regeneration on degraded tropical lands, Forestry Ecology and Management 99: 223-235.
Young, T. P. 2000. Restoration ecology and conservation biology, Biological Conservation, 92: 73-83.

## Appendix A

Details of selected framework trees (FORRU, 2005)

## 1. Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. <br> Common name (Thai): Tawng Lahng Bah / ทองหลางป่า

## Family: Leguminosae, Papilionoideae

## General information and Distribution

Medium-sized, pioneer, deciduous tree, growing up to 25 m tall (DBH to 86 cm ). Distribute in India, Myanmar and Indochina to Malaysia, Fiji and Samoa. In Northern Thailand, it grows sparsely in Evergreen (EGF) and Mix deciduous forests (MXF) at elevations of 500 to 1680 m .

## Characteristic

Bark: soft, grey, with spine-tipped black tubercles. Leaves: spirally arranged, trifoliate; leaflet blades ovate, margin entire, terminal leaflet $10-14 \times 8-12 \mathrm{~mm}$. Flowers: bisexual, $4-5 \mathrm{~cm}$ long; petals bright red; December to March, often when leafless. Fruits: pods, brown, $15.5 \times 1 \mathrm{~cm}$; seeds smooth, dark brown, kidney shaped, $1 \times 0.9 \mathrm{~cm}$; March to April; pods dispersed by wind.

## Potential attractiveness to wildlife

ER saplings achieve excellent survival and growth rates after planting out ( $>80 \%$ survival; $>2.5 \mathrm{~m}$ tall, crowns $2.6-2.8 \mathrm{~m}$ across, by end of 2 nd rainy season). They flower, fruit and attract nesting birds from the 4th year after planting. The vivid scarlet flowers produce nectar, which attracts many bird and squirrel species.

Appendix A (continued)

## 2. Hovenia dulcis Thunb.

Common name (Thai): Mawn Hin / หมอนหิน

Family: Rhamnaceae

## General information and Distribution

Large, briefly deciduous tree, growing up to 30 m tall (DBH to 50 cm ). Distribute from the Himalayas, to Northern Thailand, China, Japan and Korea. In Northern Thailand, it is a recently discovered, rare species (Maxwell, 1994) in EGF often along streams, at elevations of 1025 m to 1325 m .

## Characteristic

Bark: thick, with broad, longitudinal, grey or brown ridges, separated by narrow brickred fissures. Leaves: spirally arranged, simple; blades, thin, ovate to elliptic, 11-14 x 5-9 cm; margin serrulate. Flowers: in cymes, numerous, light green and cream, small ( 2.5 mm ); March to May. Fruits: fruit stalks (pedicels) very thin and curving for 2-3 mm above each fruit, but further along, swollen and fleshy, green when fruits are unripe, turning red-brown or black as fruits ripen; capsules septicidal, brown or black and drying out when ripe, 7-8.5 x $6-7.5 \mathrm{~mm}$, usually 3-lobed with 1 smooth, glossy, black seed (5-6 x 5-6 mm) per locule; August to February; birddsipersed, particularly by pigeons (Hitchcock and Elliott, 1999).

## Potential attractiveness to wildlife

HO saplings survive well (>80\% by end of 2nd rainy season) and grow rapidly ( $>1.5 \mathrm{~m}$ tall) after planting out. They develop broad crowns, which effectively shade out weeds and attract nesting birds by the 4th year. HO fruits and the infructescence are very attractive to birds, but flowering does not commence $<8$ years after planting.

Appendix A (continued)

## 3. Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc.

Common name (Thai): Lien / เลี่ยน

Family: Meliaceae

## General information and Distribution

Medium-sized, briefly deciduous, pioneer tree, growing up to 25 m tall (DBH to 47 cm ). Distribute from Myanmar, through Northern Thailand, Indochina, Southern China and Japan. In Northern Thailand, it is characteristic of secondary growth in EGF and MXF, at elevations of 700 to 1450 m .

## Characteristic

Bark: thin, grey-brown, with shallow fissures. Leaves: spirally arranged, doubly pinnate or tripinnate; leaflet blades ovate, 3-7 x 1-2 cm, with acuminate tip, margin often toothed. Flowers: inflorescences axillary and paniculate; flowers numerous, corllas white (c. 10 mm ); January to March. Fruits: drupe, yellow when ripe, $25 \times 22 \mathrm{~mm}$; ridged, woody pyrene contains up to 5 seeds; seeds black, $6 \times 3$ mm ; October to March; animal-dispersed.

## Potential attractiveness to wildlife

ME is one of the fastest growing tree species tested by FORRU. Planted saplings achieve survival rates of $>90 \%$ and grow $5-7 \mathrm{~m}$ tall by end of 2 nd rainy season. They develop very broad crowns ( $>2.5 \mathrm{~m}$ ), which contribute substantially to forest canopy cover and suppress weed growth. Flowering occurs from the 4th year. after planting and fruiting from the 5 th. Barking deer eat the fruits. This species is very attractive to birds, which are important seed-dispersers. Its fragrant flowers attract many insects.

Appendix A (continued)

## 4. Prunus cerasoides D. Don

# Common name: Nang Paya Sua Krong / นางพญาเสือโคร่ง 

Family: Rosaceae

## General information and Distribution

Medium-sized, pioneer, deciduous tree, growing up to 16 m tall (DBH to 38 $\mathrm{cm})$. Distribute From the Himalayas and Southern China to Myanmar and Northern Indochina. It is rare in EGF, MXF and EGF-PINE, of Northern Thailand often in disturbed areas, at elevations of 1040 to 2400 m .

## Characteristic

Bark: shiny, red-brown, with large, raised, brown lenticels; outer layer peeling horizontally. Leaves: spirally arranged, simple; blades $9-12 \times 3-5 \mathrm{~cm}$; margin finely serrate; 1-2 dark red, stalked, glands where petiole meets blade. Flowers: in axillary clusters, $1-2.5 \mathrm{~cm}$ across, petals, 5 , pink; on leafless trees December to January. Fruits: drupes (small cherries), ovoid, red when ripe, 1-1.5 cm, each containing a single-seeded pyrene; March to May; dispersed by birds, squirrels and other small mammals.

## Potential attractiveness to wildlife

PR is an excellent framework species. Planted saplings survive very well and grow rapidly when planted out ( $>80 \%$ survival and $>3 \mathrm{~m}$ tall by end of 2 nd rainy season). They develop broad crowns ( $>2.4 \mathrm{~m}$ across), which effectively shade out weeds and they flower, fruit and provide bird nest sites by the 3rd year after planting. Birds such as, Sunbirds, Spiderhunters and White-eyes feed on the nectar, whilst bulbuls eat the fruits.

Appendix A (continued)

## 5. Spondias axillaris Roxb.

Common name: Ma Kak / มะกั๊ก
Family: (Anacardiaceae)

## General information and Distribution

Medium-sized, deciduous tree, growing up to 25 m tall (DBH to 50 cm ). From Northeast. India and China through Indochina to Southern Japan. it is common in EGF, EGF-PINE and MXF of Northern Thailand, at elevations of 700 to 1600 m .

## Characteristic

Bark: grey-brown, thin, vertically cracked. Leaves: spirally arranged, compound, once pinnate, $25-40 \mathrm{~cm}$ long; leaflet blades opposite or sub-opposite, ovate to ovate-lanceolate, 4-12 x 2-4.5 cm; apex acuminate. Flowers: male inflorescences $4-10 \mathrm{~cm}$ long; male corollas dark reddish purple, $0.4-0.5 \mathrm{~cm}$; females solitary in upper leaf axils; January to March. Fruits: drupes, oval-shaped, with yellow leathery exocarp when ripe, $2.5-3 \times 2 \mathrm{~cm}$ across, each containing a single pyrene with 5 locules; June to August; animal-dispersed.

## Potential attractiveness to wildlife

SP is an excellent framework species. Planted saplings achieve very high survival and growth rates ( $>70 \%$ survival; averaging $>2.5 \mathrm{~m}$ tall by end of 2 nd rainy season). The trunks tend to fork low down, resulting in multiple crowns, which shade out weeds very effectively. Flowering and fruiting occur from the 4th year after planting. The trees support nesting birds from the 5th year after planting. The fruits are eaten by deer, wild pigs and bears.

Appendix B

Table B1 Selected framework tree sizes

| Plot <br> 1998-1 | Tree |
| ---: | ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: |
| label |  |$\quad$ Species $\quad$| GBH |
| :---: |
| (cm) | | Crown width/ Plot |
| :---: |
| diameter (m) |

Appendix C
Seedling Communities
Table C1 Quantity of natural tree seedlings in each selected tree plot

|  |  | Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  | Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  | Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  | Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  | Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  | Total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| No. | Species | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) |  |
| 1 | Albizia chinensis (Osb.) Merr. |  | 5 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 6 |
| 2 | Albizia odoratissima (L.f.) Benth | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 2 |
| 3 | Aporusa octandra (Buch.-Ham. ex D. Don) |  |  |  | 4 |  | 1 |  |  | 2 |  | 1 |  |  | 1 |  |  | 3 |  |  | 5 |  |  |  |  |  | 17 |
| 4 | Aquilaria crassna Pierre ex Lecomte. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 5 | Archidendron clypearia (Jack) I. C. Nielsen ssp. clypearia var. clypearia | 1 |  |  |  | 1 | 2 |  |  |  |  | 6 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  | 12 |
| 6 | Bauhinia variegata L . |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 7 | Bombax anceps Pierre var. anceps | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 8 | Bridelia tomentosa Blume var. tomentosa |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 9 | Castanopsis cerebrina (Hickel \& A. Camus) Barnett. |  | 24 | 2 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 | 1 |  |  |  | 52 |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 | 84 |
| 10 | Castanopsis tribuloides (Sm.) A. DC. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 11 | Cinnamomum caudatum Nees. | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 12 | Cinnamomum iners Reinw. ex Bl |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 13 | Engelhardia serrata Blume. |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 14 | Engelhardia spicata Blume. var. spicata |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 15 | Erythrina subumbrans (Hassk.) Merr. |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 | 5 |  |  |  |  |  | 8 |
| 16 | Eugenia albiflora Duth.ex Kurz. | 1 |  | 1 | 4 | 1 |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  | 1 |  |  | 3 |  |  | 5 | 1 |  | 2 |  |  | 1 | 21 |

Table C1 (continued)

| No. | Species | Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  | Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  | Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  | Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  | Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  | Total |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) |  |
| 17 | Ficus hirta Vahl. var. hirta | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 | 2 | 2 |  |  |  |  | 2 |  |  | 1 | 1 | 11 |
| 18 | Ficus hispida L. | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 19 | Ficus subincisa J.E. Sm. |  |  |  | 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 |
| 20 | Helicia nilagirica Bedd. |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 21 | Heliciopsis terminalis Kurz. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 |
| $\begin{aligned} & 22 \\ & 23 \end{aligned}$ | Heynea trijuga Roxb. ex Sims. Horsfieldia amygdalina (Wall.) Warb. |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 3 | $\begin{aligned} & 1 \\ & 1 \end{aligned}$ |  |  |  |  | 2 |  |  | 5 |
| 24 | Ixora cibdela Craib. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 25 | Litsea cubeba Pers. |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 26 | Litsea monopetala (Roxb.) Pers. | 29 | 4 | 2 | 12 | 13 | 1 |  | 1 | 3 | 2 | 7 | 1 | 1 | 19 | 6 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 8 | 7 | 6 | 1 |  | 7 | 10 | 148 |
| 27 | Litsea salicifolia Roxb. ex Nees. | 1 |  | 3 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 6 |
| 28 | Mallotus philippensis (Lam.) | 1 |  | 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 4 |
| 29 | Melia toosendan Sieb. \& Zucc. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 30 | Michelia baillonii (Pierre) Finet \& Gagnep. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 31 | Phoebe lanceolata (Wall. ex Nees) Nees. | 2 |  | 2 | 3 | 1 |  | 2 | 1 |  | 1 | 1 | 1 |  | 32 | 3 | 2 | 2 |  | 6 |  |  | 1 | 1 |  |  | 61 |
| 32 | Prunus cerasoides D. Don |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 2 |  |  | 2 |  |  |  |  |  | 1 | 6 |
| 33 | Schima wallichii (DC.) Korth. | 2 |  |  |  | 2 | 1 |  |  |  |  | 1 | 1 |  | 1 |  | 1 | 1 |  | 2 | 1 |  |  |  |  |  | 13 |
| 34 | Sterculia villosa Roxb. |  |  |  | 2 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 2 |
| 35 | Tarennoidea wallichii (Hook.f.) <br> Tirveng \& Sastre |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |
| 36 | Wendlandia scabra Kurz var. scabra |  |  |  | 1 |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  | 1 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | 1 |  | 5 |
|  | Total | 42 | 36 | 13 | 31 | 20 | 7 | 2 | 2 | 6 | 3 | 21 | 4 | 3 | 57 | 14 | 15 | 11 | 62 | 26 | 19 | 8 | 4 | 3 | 11 | 16 | 436 |

Table C2 Population density and species richness of all seedlings

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 42 | 12 | 1.37 | 0.39 |
| ER2 | 36 | 6 | 1.99 | 0.33 |
| ER3 | 13 | 7 | 0.36 | 0.19 |
| ER4 | 31 | 9 | 2.04 | 0.59 |
| ER5 | 20 | 6 | 0.87 | 0.26 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 7 | 6 | 0.30 | 0.26 |
| HO2 | 2 | 1 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| HO3 | 2 | 2 | 0.30 | 0.30 |
| HO4 | 6 | 3 | 0.48 | 0.24 |
| HO5 | 3 | 2 | 0.33 | 0.22 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.30 | 0.21 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 21 | 10 | 0.61 | 0.29 |
| ME2 | 4 | 4 | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| ME3 | 3 | 3 | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| ME4 | 57 | 7 | 3.93 | 0.48 |
| ME5 | 14 | 6 | 1.23 | 0.53 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.20 | 0.30 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 15 | 8 | 0.37 | 0.20 |
| PR2 | 11 | 6 | 0.52 | 0.28 |
| PR3 | 62 | 7 | 2.52 | 0.28 |
| PR4 | 26 | 7 | 2.86 | 0.77 |
| PR5 | 19 | 5 | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.52 | 0.38 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 8 | 2 | 0.19 | 0.05 |
| SP2 | 4 | 3 | 0.09 | 0.07 |
| SP3 | 3 | 2 | 0.10 | 0.07 |
| SP4 | 11 | 5 | 0.42 | 0.19 |
| SP5 | 16 | 7 | 0.44 | 0.19 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.25 | 0.11 |

Table C3 Population density and species richness of wind-dispersed seedling

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 6 | 5 | 0.20 | 0.16 |
| ER2 | 5 | 1 | 0.28 | 0.06 |
| ER3 | 3 | 2 | 0.08 | 0.06 |
| ER4 | 2 | 2 | 0.13 | 0.13 |
| ER5 | 4 | 3 | 0.17 | 0.13 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.17 | 0.11 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 5 | 4 | 0.21 | 0.17 |
| HO2 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| HO3 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| HO4 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| HO5 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.04 | 0.03 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 8 | 3 | 0.23 | 0.09 |
| ME2 | 1 | 1 | 0.02 | 0.02 |
| ME3 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| ME4 | 1 | 1 | 0.07 | 0.07 |
| ME5 | 1 | 1 | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.08 | 0.05 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 2 | 2 | 0.05 | 0.05 |
| PR2 | 2 | 2 | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| PR3 | 1 | 1 | 0.04 | 0.04 |
| PR4 | 5 | 3 | 0.55 | 0.33 |
| PR5 | 6 | 2 | 0.42 | 0.14 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.23 | 0.13 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| SP2 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| SP3 | 0 | 0 | 0.00 | 0.00 |
| SP4 | 2 | 2 | 0.08 | 0.08 |
| SP5 | 1 | 1 | 0.03 | 0.03 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.02 | 0.02 |

Table C4 Population density and species richness of animal-dispersed seedling

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 36 | 7 | 1.18 | 0.23 |
| ER2 | 31 | 5 | 1.71 | 0.28 |
| ER3 | 10 | 5 | 0.28 | 0.14 |
| ER4 | 29 | 7 | 1.91 | 0.46 |
| ER5 | 16 | 4 | 0.70 | 0.17 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.15 | 0.26 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 2 | 2 | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| HO2 | 2 | 1 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| HO3 | 2 | 2 | 0.30 | 0.30 |
| HO4 | 6 | 3 | 0.48 | 0.24 |
| HO5 | 3 | 2 | 0.33 | 0.22 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.26 | 0.18 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 13 | 7 | 0.38 | 0.20 |
| ME2 | 3 | 3 | 0.07 | 0.07 |
| ME3 | 3 | 3 | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| ME4 | 56 | 6 | 3.86 | 0.41 |
| ME5 | 13 | 5 | 1.15 | 0.44 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.11 | 0.25 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 13 | 6 | 0.32 | 0.15 |
| PR2 | 9 | 4 | 0.42 | 0.19 |
| PR3 | 61 | 6 | 2.48 | 0.24 |
| PR4 | 21 | 4 | 2.31 | 0.44 |
| PR5 | 13 | 3 | 0.91 | 0.21 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.29 | 0.25 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 8 | 2 | 0.19 | 0.05 |
| SP2 | 4 | 3 | 0.09 | 0.07 |
| SP3 | 3 | 2 | 0.10 | 0.07 |
| SP4 | 9 | 3 | 0.34 | 0.11 |
| SP5 | 15 | 6 | 0.41 | 0.17 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.23 | 0.09 |

## Appendix D

Percentages of ground vegetation cover and open area in each tree plot

Table D1 Percentages of ground vegetation cover and open area in each tree plot

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 . 1}$ | Erythrina subumbrans-1 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC. | Liliaceae | H | x |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $10 \%$ |  |
| 5 | Flamingia sootepensis Craib | Leguminosae, | S | x |  |
| 6 | Melastoma malabathricum L. ssp. | Papilionoidea |  |  |  |
|  | malabathricum | Melastomaceae | S | x |  |
| 7 | Murdannia japonica | Comlinaceae | H | $1 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 9 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 10 | Smilax ovalifolia Roxb. | Smilacaceae | C | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{9 0 \%}$ |

Remark: C = Climber, F=Fern, G = Grass, $\mathrm{H}=$ Herb, $\mathrm{S}=$ Shrub, $\mathrm{WC}=$ Woody Climber

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 1}$ | Hovenia dulcis-1 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Dioscorea alata L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 3 | Embelia subcoriacea (Cl.) | Myrsinaceae | S | x |  |
| 4 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $1 \%$ |  |
| 5 | Imperata cylindrica (L.) P. Baeuv. var. | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
|  | major (Nees) C.E. Hybb. Ex Hubb. \& |  |  |  |  |
|  | Vaughn |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. Don | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 7 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $15 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Streptocaulon juventas (Lour.) Merr. | Asclepiadaceae | H | x |  |
| 10 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | $10 \%$ |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{4 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{6 0 \%}$ |

## 98-1 Melia toosendan-1

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Argyreia aggregata (Roxb.) choisy | Convulvulaceae | C | x |
| 3 | Clerodendrum serratum (L.) Moon var. wallichii Cl . | Verbenaceae | S | x |
| 4 | Dioscorea glabra Roxb. var. glabra | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 5 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 6 | Embelia sessiliflora Kurz. | Myrsinaceae | WC | x |
| 7 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | 15\% |
| 8 | Imperata cylindrica (L.) P. Baeuv. var. major (Nees) C.E. Hybb. Ex Hubb. \& Vaughn | Gramineae | G | 15\% |
| 9 | Melastoma malabathricum L. ssp. malabathricum | Melastomaceae | S | x |
| 10 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. Don | Rubiaceae | S | x |
| 11 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | 25\% |
| 12 | Pteris biaurita L. | Pteridaceae | F | x |
| 13 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | 5\% |
|  | Total |  |  | 40\% |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 1}$ | Prunus cerasoides-1 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Cissus discolor Bl. var. discolor | Vitaceae | WC | x |  |
| 3 | Clerodendrum glandulosum Colebr. ex | Verbenaceae | S | x |  |
|  | Lindl. |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | Crepidium calophyllum (Rchb.f.) Szlach. | Orchidaceae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 6 | Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC. | Liliaceae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Dioscorea glabra Roxb. var. glabra | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 8 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Leea indica (Burm. F.) Merr. | Leeaceae | S | x |  |
| 10 | Murdannia japonica | Commelinaceae | H | x |  |
| 11 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. Don | Rubiaceae | S | $1 \%$ |  |
| 12 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $10 \%$ |  |
| 13 | Ravolfia verticillata (Lour.) Baill. | Apocynaceae | S | x |  |
| 14 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 5 \%}$ |

## 98-1 Spondias axillaris-1

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Camchaya eberhardtii (Gagnep.) kit. | Compositae | H | $5 \%$ |
| 3 | Centella asiatica (L.) Urb. | Umbelliferae | H | x |
| 4 | Clausena lenis Drake. | Rutaceae | S | x |
| 5 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |
| 6 | Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC. | Liliaceae | H | x |
| 7 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 8 | Dioscorea glabra Roxb. var. glabra | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 9 | Dioscorea hispida Denn. var. hispida | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 10 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $5 \%$ |
| 11 | Globba kerrii Craib | Zingiberaceae | H | x |
| 12 | Melastoma malabathricum L. ssp. | Melastomaceae | S | x |
|  | malabathricum |  |  |  |
| 13 | Murdannia japonica | Commelinaceae | H | $1 \%$ |
| 14 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ |
| 15 | Polygonum chinese L. | Polygonaceae | S | x |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 1}$ | Spondias axillaris-1 (continued) |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | Ravolfia verticillata (Lour.) Baill. | Apocynaceae | S | x |  |
| 17 | Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. <br> palmifolia | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 18 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
| 19 | Urena lobata L. spp. lobata var. lobata | Malvaceae | H | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{4 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{6 0 \%}$ |

## 98-2 Erythrina subumbrans-2

1 Alipinia galanga (L.) Willd. Zingiberaceae H $\quad \mathrm{x}$
2 Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. Zingiberaceae H x
3 Canthium parvifolium Roxb. Rubiaceae S x
4 Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. Dioscoreaceae H $10 \%$
5 Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. Compositae H 10\%
6 Eupatorium odoratum L. Compositae H x
7 Paspalum conjugatum Berg. Gramineae G x
8 Scleria levis Retz. Cyperaceae H x
9 Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. Gramineae G x palmifolia

| 10 | Smilax corbularia Kunth ssp. corbularia | Smilacaceae | C | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 11 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| Total |  |  | $\mathbf{3 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{6 5 \%}$ |  |

## 98-2 Erythrina subumbrans-3

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Canthium parvifolium Roxb. | Rubiaceae | S | x |
| 3 | Commelina diffusa Burm.f. | Commelinaceae | H | $10 \%$ |
| 4 | Cyperus laxus Lmk. var. laxus | Cyperaceae | H | $1 \%$ |
| 5 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |
| 6 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 7 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | $10 \%$ |
| 8 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $1 \%$ |
| 9 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |
| 10 | Phaulopsis dorsiflora (Retz.) Sant. | Acanthaceae | H | x |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{array}{r} \mathbf{9 8 - 2} \\ 11 \end{array}$ | Erythrina subumbrans-3 (continued) Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. palmifolia | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 12 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | X |  |
|  | Total |  |  | 25\% | 75\% |
| $\begin{array}{r} 98-2 \\ 1 \end{array}$ | Hovenia dulcis-2 <br> Curculigo latifolia Pry.ex W.T. Ait.var. latifolia | Amaryllidaceae | H | X |  |
| 2 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | X |  |
| 3 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | X |  |
| 4 | Phaulopsis dorsiflora (Retz.) Sant. | Acanthaceae | H | X |  |
| 5 | Ravolfia verticillata (Lour.) Baill. | Apocynaceae | S | X |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{x}$ | 99\% |

## 98-2 Hovenia dulcis-3

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Curculigo latifolia Pry.ex W.T. Ait.var. | Amaryllidaceae | H | x |
|  | latifolia |  |  |  |
| 3 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ |
| 4 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | $15 \%$ |
| 5 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $10 \%$ |
| 6 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |
| 7 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{3 5 \%}$ |


| 98.2 | Melia toosendan-2 | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | $5 \%$ |  |
| 4 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Musa sp. | Musaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 7 | Phaulopsis dorsiflora (Retz.) Sant. | Acanthaceae | H | $5 \%$ |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 5 \%}$ |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 98-2 | Melia toosendan-3 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Clerodendrum glandulosum Colebr. ex | Verbenaceae | S | x |  |
|  | Lindl. |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | Commelina diffusa Burm.f. | Commelinaceae | H | $20 \%$ |  |
| 4 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Dioscorea pentaphylla L. var. siamensis | Dioscoreaceae | H | $15 \%$ |  |
|  | Prain \& Burk. |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $20 \%$ |  |
| 9 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 10 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $10 \%$ |  |
| 11 | Phragmites vallatoria (Pluk. ex. L.) | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
|  | Veldk. |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 13 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{6 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{4 0 \%}$ |

## 98-2 Prunus cerasoides-2

| 1 | Amorphophallus yunnanensis Engl. | Araceae | H | x |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Boehmeria thailandica Yaha. | Urticaceaa | S | x |
| 3 | Curculigo latifolia Pry.ex W.T. Ait.var. | Amaryllidaceae | H | $1 \%$ |
|  | latifolia |  |  |  |
| 4 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. |  |  |  |
| 5 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |
| 6 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | $15 \%$ |
| 7 | Melastoma | H | x |  |

7 Melastoma malabathricum L. ssp. Melastomaceae S x malabathricum
8 Paspalum conjugatum Berg.
9 Phragmites vallatoria (Pluk. ex. L.) Veldk.
10 Pteridium aquilinum L. Kuhn ssp. aquilinum var. wightianum (Ag.) Try.
11 Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. palmifolia

| 12 Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Total |  | $\mathbf{2 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{7 5 \%}$ |  |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 98-2 Prunus cerasoides-3 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | X |  |
| 2 | Clerodendrum glandulosum Colebr. ex Lindl. | Verbenaceae | C | X |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | X |  |
| 4 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | 1\% |  |
| 5 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | 10\% |  |
| 6 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | 5\% |  |
| 7 | Imperata cylindrica (L.) P. Baeuv. var. major (Nees) C.E. Hybb. Ex Hubb. \& Vaughn | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 8 | Phragmites vallatoria (Pluk. ex. L.) Veldk. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 9 | Pteridium aquilinum L. Kuhn ssp. aquilinum var. wightianum (Ag.) Try. | Dennstaedtiaceae | F | x |  |
| 10 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | X |  |
| 11 | Setaria verticillata (L.) P. Beauv. | Gramineae | G | X |  |
| 12 | Stemona tuberosa Lour. var. tuberosa | Stemonaceae | C | X |  |
| 13 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | X |  |
| 14 | Vigna umbellata (Wild.) Ohwi \& Oha. var. umbellata | Leguminosae, Papilionoidea | C | X |  |
|  | Total |  |  | 30\% | 70\% |

## 98-2 Spondias axillaris-2

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2 | Amorphophallus yunnanensis Engl. | Araceae | H | x |  |
| 3 | Boehmeria thailandica Yaha. | Urticaceaa | S | x |  |
| 4 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Dioscorea pentaphylla L. var. siamensis | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
|  | Prain \& Burk. |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $1 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Mikania cordata (Burm.f.) B.L. Rob. | Compositae | C | $1 \%$ |  |
|  | forma undulata Kast. |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 11 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 12 | Polygonum chinese L. | Polygonaceae | S | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{9 5 \%}$ |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 3}$ | Spondias axillaris-3 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 3 | Dianella ensifolia (L.) DC. | Liliaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | $1 \%$ |  |
| 6 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $10 \%$ |  |
| 7 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | $5 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Millettia pachycarpa Bth. | Leguminosae, | C | x |  |
|  |  | Papilionoidea |  |  |  |
| 9 | Smilax lanceifolia Roxb. | Smilacaceae | C | x |  |
| 10 | Smilax ovalifolia Roxb. | Smilacaceae | C | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 5 \%}$ |

## 98-3 Erythrina subumbrans-4

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- | :---: | :--- |
| 2 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| 3 | Dienia ophrydis (Koen.) Orm. \& Seid. | Orchidaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Dioscorea alata L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $25 \%$ |  |
| 7 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 8 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 9 | Phaulopsis dorsiflora (Retz.) Sant. | Acanthaceae | H | x |  |
| 10 | Phrynium capitatum wild. | Maranthaceae | H | x |  |
| 11 | Pteris biaurita L. | Pteridaceae | F | x |  |
| 12 | Thelypteris subelata (Bak.) K. lw. | Thelypteridaceae | F | x |  |
| 13 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{3 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{7 0 \%}$ |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 3}$ | Erythrina subumbrans-5 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia galanga (L.) Willd. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $20 \%$ |  |
| 5 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 7 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 8 | Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | palmifolia |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{2 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{7 5 \%}$ |

## 98-3 Hovenia dulcis-4

1 Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc.

| Zingiberaceae | $H$ | x |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Vitaceae | C | x |
| Verbenaceae | S | x |

3 Clerodendrum disparifolium Bl.

| Verbenaceae | S | x |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Dioscoreaceae | $H$ | $x$ |

4 Dioscorea bulbifera L.
Dioscoreaceae $\mathrm{H} \quad \mathrm{x}$

6 Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng.
Compositae H 5\%

7 Eupatorium odoratum L.
Compositae H x
$\begin{array}{llclll}8 & \text { Globba kerri } & \text { Zingiberaceae } & \text { H } & \text { x } \\ 9 & \text { Imperata cylindrica (L) P. Baeuv, var } & \text { Gramineae } & \text { G } & \text { ( }\end{array}$
9 Imperata cylindrica (L.) P. Baeuv. var.
Gramineae G x major (Nees) C.E. Hybb. Ex Hubb. \& Vaughn
10 Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn

| Rubiaceae | S | x |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Gramineae | G | x |
| Pteridaceae | F | x |
| Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ | palmifolia

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 3}$ | Hovenia dulcis-5 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Amorphophallus yunnanensis Engl. | Araceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Canthium parvifolium Roxb. | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 3 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| 4 | Cochlianthus gracilis Bth. | Leguminosae, | H | x |  |
|  |  | Papilionoidea |  |  |  |
| 5 | Embelia sessiliflora Kurz. | Myrsinaceae | C | x |  |
| 6 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 8 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 9 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 10 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 11 | Urena lobata L. spp. lobata var. lobata | Malvaceae | H | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 \%}$ | $\mathbf{9 9 \%}$ |

## 98-3 Melia toosendan-4

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| 3 | Cochlianthus gracilis Bth. | Leguminosae, | H | $1 \%$ |  |
|  |  | Papilionoidea |  |  |  |
| 4 | Digitaria violascens Link | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea alata L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | $15 \%$ |  |
| 7 | Polygonum chinense L. | Polygonaceae | S | $15 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Pteris biaurita L. | Pteridaceae | F | x |  |
| Total |  |  | $\mathbf{3 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{7 0 \%}$ |  |

## 98-3 Melia toosendan-5

| 1 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- | :---: | :--- |
| 2 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | $15 \%$ |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea alata L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Panicum notatum Retz. | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
| 5 | Polygonum chinese L. | Polygonaceae | S | x |  |
| 6 | Pteris biaurita L. | Pteridaceae | F | x |  |
| 7 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 5 \%}$ |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 3}$ | Prunus cerasoides-4 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Alipinia galanga (L.) Willd. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| 3 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnap | Vitaceae | C | $1 \%$ |  |
| 4 | Clerodendrum disparifolium Bl. | Verbenaceae | S | x |  |
| 5 | Coclianthus gracilis Bth. | Leguminosae, | H | $1 \%$ |  |
|  |  | Papilionoidea |  |  |  |
| 6 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 7 | Dienia ophrydis (Koen.) Orm. \& Seid. | Orchidaceae | H | x |  |
| 8 | Dioscorea bulbifera L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 10 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | $10 \%$ |  |
| 11 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 12 | Maclura fruticosa (Roxb.) Corn. | Moraceae | C | x |  |
| 13 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 14 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 15 | Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. | Gramineae | G | $1 \%$ |  |
|  | palmifolia |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{2 0 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 0 \%}$ |

## 98-3 Prunus cerasoides-5

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| 3 | Clerodendrum disparifolium Bl. | Verbenaceae | S | x |  |
| 4 | Coclianthus gracilis Bth. | Leguminosae, <br> Papilionoidea | H | x |  |
| 5 |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | Dienia ophrydis (Koen.) Orm. \& Seid. | Orchidaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | $1 \%$ |  |
| 8 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Thysanolaena latifolia (Roxb.ex Horn.) | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{9 5 \%}$ |

Table D1 (continued)

| Plot | Tree plots/ ground species | Family | Habit | Cover | Open |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathbf{9 8 - 3}$ | Spondias axillaris-4 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Amorphophallus yunnanensis Engl. | Araceae | H | x |  |
| 2 | Cyrtococcum accrescens (Trin.) Stapf | Gramineae | G | $5 \%$ |  |
| 3 | Dioscorea glabra Roxb. var. glabra | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 4 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Fluggea virosa (Roxb. ex Willd.) Baill. | Euphorbiaceae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 8 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 9 | Polygonum chinese L. | Polygonaceae | S | x |  |
| 10 | Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | palmifolia |  |  |  |  |
| 11 | Vernonia divergens (DC.) Edgew. | Compositae | H | x |  |
|  | Total |  |  | $\mathbf{1 5 \%}$ | $\mathbf{8 5 \%}$ |

## 98-3 Spondias axillaris-5

| 1 | Alipinia malaccensis (Burm.f.) Rosc. | Zingiberaceae | H | x |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :--- |
| 2 | Cayratia japonica (Thunb.) Gagnep. | Vitaceae | C | x |  |
| 3 | Clausena lenis Drake. | Rutaceae | S | x |  |
| 4 | Dienia ophrydis (Koen.) Orm. \& Seid. | Orchidaceae | H | x |  |
| 5 | Dioscorea alata L. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 6 | Dioscorea prazeri Prain \& Burk. | Dioscoreaceae | H | x |  |
| 7 | Eupatorium adenophorum Spreng. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 8 | Eupatorium odoratum L. | Compositae | H | x |  |
| 9 | Maclura fruticosa (Roxb.) Corn. | Moraceae | C | x |  |
| 10 | Mussaenda parva Wall. ex G. DOn | Rubiaceae | S | x |  |
| 11 | Panicum notatum Retz. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
| 12 | Paspalum conjugatum Berg. | Gramineae | G | $20 \%$ |  |
| 13 | Scleria levis Retz. | Cyperaceae | H | x |  |
| 14 | Setaria palmifolia (Koen.) Stapf var. | Gramineae | G | x |  |
|  | palmifolia |  |  |  | $\mathbf{2 0 \%}$ |
|  | Total |  | $\mathbf{8 0 \%}$ |  |  |

Remark: $\mathrm{C}=$ Climber, $\mathrm{F}=$ Fern, $\mathrm{G}=$ Grass, $\mathrm{H}=$ Herb, $\mathrm{S}=$ Shrub, $\mathrm{WC}=$ Woody Climber
Appendix E
Light intensity (Lux/m²) in each tree plot

Table E3

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux/Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| TreeLabel | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 30$ | Hovenia dulcis | 727 | 577 | 890 | 734 | 657 | 1092 | 1276 | 1348 | 1225 | 1216 | $\mathbf{9 7 4 . 2}$ |
| $18 / 42$ | Melia toosendan | 832 | 859 | 1017 | 462 | 540 | 477 | 529 | 427 | 431 | 400 | $\mathbf{5 9 7 . 4}$ |
| $5 / 50$ | Prunus cerasoides | 995 | 973 | 720 | 702 | 766 | 815 | 869 | 826 | 717 | 743 | $\mathbf{8 1 2 . 6}$ |
| $71 / 28$ | Spondias axillaris | 1228 | 1192 | 1228 | 1251 | 1122 | 1230 | 1096 | 753 | 363 | 993 | $\mathbf{1 0 4 5 . 6}$ |
| $66 / 276$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 779 | 702 | 677 | 727 | 667 | 939 | 1053 | 589 | 879 | 972 | $\mathbf{7 9 8 . 4}$ |


Plot 1998-2

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 46$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 780 | 1070 | 1030 | 776 | 1002 | 709 | 637 | 739 | 526 | 953 | 822.2 |
| 317/50 | Erythrina subumbrans | 1836 | 2100 | 1857 | 2340 | 3060 | 2580 | 1478 | 2200 | 2080 | 2220 | 2175.1 |
| 18/8 | Hovenia dulcis | 591 | 475 | 291 | 909 | 1182 | 729 | 820 | 836 | 725 | 326 | 688.4 |
| 18/94 | Hovenia dulcis | 1345 | 1207 | 1132 | 1238 | 1065 | 971 | 962 | 1466 | 833 | 733 | 1095.2 |
| 5/65 | Melia toosendan | 607 | 579 | 1533 | 741 | 1316 | 1923 | 1097 | 1738 | 768 | 646 | 1094.8 |
| 5/64 | Melia toosendan | 977 | 653 | 428 | 1145 | 1032 | 1815 | 1322 | 11383 | 996 | 703 | 2045.4 |
| 71/74 | Prunus cerasoides | 1077 | 888 | 548 | 1681 | 1034 | 2570 | 1775 | 1793 | 1105 | 502 | 1297.3 |
| 71/69 | Prunus cerasoides | 1198 | 1022 | 876 | 1736 | 2540 | 1651 | 1388 | 1859 | 1078 | 642 | 1399 |
| 66/55 | Spondias axillaris | 1105 | 789 | 603 | 1997 | 1635 | 2040 | 1924 | 2710 | 985 | 598 | 1438.6 |
| 66/93 | Spondias axillaris | 1294 | 854 | 1754 | 1549 | 1314 | 1737 | 2100 | 2250 | 1318 | 578 | 1474.8 |

Table E6

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 46$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 727 | 807 | 926 | 1122 | 1000 | 994 | 781 | 731 | 687 | 592 | 836.7 |
| 317/50 | Erythrina subumbrans | 652 | 506 | 637 | 795 | 862 | 800 | 834 | 806 | 758 | 695 | 734.5 |
| 18/8 | Hovenia dulcis | 654 | 440 | 586 | 803 | 1130 | 957 | 938 | 939 | 727 | 468 | 764.2 |
| 18/94 | Hovenia dulcis | 2300 | 1560 | 2290 | 3010 | 2920 | 2310 | 2810 | 1460 | 2240 | 3090 | 2399 |
| 5/65 | Melia toosendan | 669 | 689 | 764 | 471 | 886 | 870 | 1536 | 1240 | 1974 | 1899 | 1099.8 |
| 5/64 | Melia toosendan | 1857 | 1359 | 1071 | 948 | 1124 | 1236 | 1281 | 1560 | 1535 | 3050 | 1502.1 |
| 71/74 | Prunus cerasoides | 2260 | 2310 | 2220 | 2860 | 2140 | 4040 | 3270 | 7230 | 1590 | 2350 | 3027 |
| 71/69 | Prunus cerasoides | 535 | 662 | 640 | 718 | 784 | 561 | 474 | 512 | 469 | 672 | 602.7 |
| 66/55 | Spondias axillaris | 2100 | 1860 | 1583 | 842 | 621 | 872 | 689 | 425 | 264 | 451 | 970.7 |
| 66/93 | Spondias axillaris | 628 | 896 | 1004 | 1128 | 1842 | 2550 | 4760 | 1930 | 3400 | 3290 | 2142.8 |

Table E7

| Tree Label | Tree plots | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 46$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 552 | 608 | 508 | 603 | 500 | 485 | 760 | 878 | 900 | 794 | 658.8 |
| $317 / 50$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 774 | 743 | 870 | 810 | 803 | 874 | 706 | 572 | 508 | 517 | 717.7 |
| 18/8 | Hovenia dulcis | 358 | 360 | 332 | 392 | 377 | 295 | 277 | 293 | 289 | 409 | 338.2 |
| 18/94 | Hovenia dulcis | 318 | 388 | 394 | 279 | 261 | 319 | 424 | 406 | 393 | 349 | 353.1 |
| 5/65 | Melia toosendan | 501 | 454 | 503 | 281 | 128 | 173 | 244 | 447 | 525 | 490 | 374.6 |
| 5/64 | Melia toosendan | 246 | 252 | 190 | 196 | 180 | 165 | 216 | 213 | 192 | 207 | 205.7 |
| 71/74 | Prunus cerasoides | 418 | 387 | 304 | 269 | 300 | 269 | 359 | 412 | 339 | 360 | 341.7 |
| 71/69 | Prunus cerasoides | 631 | 705 | 732 | 606 | 550 | 475 | 560 | 609 | 521 | 497 | 588.6 |
| 66/55 | Spondias axillaris | 423 | 354 | 303 | 293 | 257 | 331 | 296 | 137 | 179 | 231 | 280.4 |
| 66/93 | Spondias axillaris | 782 | 455 | 617 | 537 | 639 | 644 | 664 | 828 | 989 | 607 | 676.2 |

Table E8

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| 317/46 | Erythrina subumbrans | 601 | 480 | 380 | 475 | 544 | 573 | 759 | 466 | 588 | 671 | 553.7 |
| 317/50 | Erythrina subumbrans | 767 | 683 | 695 | 869 | 691 | 688 | 933 | 572 | 566 | 629 | 709.3 |
| 18/8 | Hovenia dulcis | 549 | 372 | 783 | 835 | 820 | 686 | 718 | 653 | 667 | 906 | 698.9 |
| 18/94 | Hovenia dulcis | 827 | 884 | 901 | 750 | 638 | 537 | 758 | 546 | 770 | 602 | 721.3 |
| 5/65 | Melia toosendan | 766 | 570 | 448 | 414 | 326 | 471 | 797 | 1520 | 526 | 450 | 628.8 |
| 5/64 | Melia toosendan | 297 | 317 | 365 | 275 | 277 | 424 | 466 | 394 | 415 | 384 | 361.4 |
| 71/74 | Prunus cerasoides | 508 | 352 | 429 | 317 | 360 | 486 | 575 | 490 | 434 | 472 | 442.3 |
| 71/69 | Prunus cerasoides | 1343 | 1447 | 3200 | 1114 | 1079 | 1141 | 1165 | 1663 | 1470 | 1800 | 1542.2 |
| 66/55 | Spondias axillaris | 594 | 574 | 333 | 208 | 298 | 407 | 324 | 541 | 644 | 522 | 444.5 |
| 66/93 | Spondias axillaris | 1291 | 1207 | 1325 | 1371 | 1760 | 671 | 741 | 734 | 690 | 861 | 1065.1 |

Table E9

| Tree Label | Tree plots | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| 317/66 | Erythrina subumbrans | 1846 | 1584 | 1052 | 329 | 286 | 946 | 1068 | 3080 | 1210 | 1864 | 1326.5 |
| 317/125 | Erythrina subumbrans | 2580 | 2130 | 1600 | 385 | 689 | 1381 | 1648 | 3460 | 3000 | 3420 | 2029.3 |
| 18/134 | Hovenia dulcis | 1900 | 1670 | 710 | 972 | 728 | 495 | 424 | 433 | 631 | 898 | 886.1 |
| 18/125 | Hovenia dulcis | 890 | 840 | 528 | 209 | 241 | 250 | 445 | 514 | 883 | 801 | 560.1 |
| 005/50 | Melia toosendan | 1464 | 1883 | 2650 | 559 | 592 | 691 | 1219 | 1051 | 1040 | 1521 | 1267 |
| 5/143 | Melia toosendan | 1621 | 1787 | 822 | 360 | 644 | 439 | 407 | 1050 | 1960 | 867 | 995.7 |
| 71/111 | Prunus cerasoides | 1111 | 1526 | 1101 | 410 | 423 | 754 | 867 | 762 | 724 | 1560 | 923.8 |
| 71/117 | Prunus cerasoides | 947 | 779 | 488 | 326 | 275 | 436 | 649 | 450 | 511 | 625 | 548.6 |
| 66/84 | Spondias axillaris | 1432 | 1096 | 964 | 221 | 257 | 479 | 1350 | 1380 | 1063 | 3270 | 1151.2 |
| 66/211 | Spondias axillaris | 1469 | 907 | 468 | 999 | 436 | 484 | 416 | 816 | 1014 | 744 | 775.3 |

Plot 1998-3

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 66$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 1086 | 1543 | 1524 | 1565 | 1393 | 1273 | 1479 | 1361 | 1410 | 1421 | 1405.5 |
| 317/125 | Erythrina subumbrans | 1689 | 1748 | 808 | 679 | 1139 | 1062 | 1460 | 1508 | 1769 | 1092 | 1295.4 |
| 18/134 | Hovenia dulcis | 872 | 1036 | 1130 | 957 | 681 | 656 | 745 | 951 | 1052 | 763 | 884.3 |
| 18/125 | Hovenia dulcis | 721 | 447 | 478 | 408 | 792 | 845 | 1052 | 1407 | 1124 | 746 | 802 |
| 005/50 | Melia toosendan | 1013 | 954 | 814 | 557 | 809 | 183 | 685 | 854 | 989 | 1502 | 836 |
| 5/143 | Melia toosendan | 567 | 548 | 612 | 668 | 839 | 708 | 616 | 679 | 683 | 931 | 685.1 |
| 71/111 | Prunus cerasoides | 1025 | 1171 | 1108 | 1322 | 1144 | 1697 | 1711 | 2180 | 2180 | 2120 | 1565.8 |
| 71/117 | Prunus cerasoides | 1080 | 951 | 1434 | 776 | 662 | 479 | 749 | 744 | 767 | 752 | 839.4 |
| 66/84 | Spondias axillaris | 1038 | 1295 | 897 | 895 | 1035 | 1090 | 1163 | 961 | 1160 | 952 | 1048.6 |
| 66/211 | Spondias axillaris | 898 | 874 | 861 | 834 | 681 | 1917 | 869 | 917 | 729 | 601 | 918.1 |

Table E11

|  |  | Measuring time (Lux / Fc) |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| 317/66 | Erythrina subumbrans | 1148 | 1339 | 1100 | 1064 | 947 | 1058 | 1106 | 1174 | 1136 | 902 | 1097.4 |
| 317/125 | Erythrina subumbrans | 1192 | 1532 | 1418 | 1147 | 931 | 1292 | 1675 | 1574 | 1660 | 1488 | 1390.9 |
| 18/134 | Hovenia dulcis | 814 | 649 | 730 | 721 | 593 | 600 | 990 | 1075 | 977 | 891 | 804 |
| 18/125 | Hovenia dulcis | 446 | 413 | 318 | 609 | 839 | 529 | 837 | 572 | 389 | 806 | 575.8 |
| 005/50 | Melia toosendan | 1896 | 1342 | 1051 | 881 | 1019 | 1153 | 1266 | 1426 | 1606 | 1362 | 1300.2 |
| 5/143 | Melia toosendan | 910 | 748 | 853 | 1299 | 1358 | 838 | 1229 | 1096 | 915 | 715 | 996.1 |
| 71/111 | Prunus cerasoides | 1413 | 1612 | 1836 | 1934 | 1722 | 1817 | 1941 | 1300 | 1395 | 1603 | 1657.3 |
| 71/117 | Prunus cerasoides | 785 | 743 | 739 | 627 | 517 | 676 | 601 | 744 | 824 | 675 | 693.1 |
| 66/84 | Spondias axillaris | 561 | 679 | 893 | 537 | 445 | 570 | 695 | 724 | 982 | 968 | 705.4 |
| 66/211 | Spondias axillaris | 721 | 618 | 644 | 651 | 858 | 708 | 591 | 500 | 597 | 612 | 650 |

Table E12

|  |  | 2000 Lux / Fc |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Tree Label | Tree plots | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | Mean |
| $317 / 66$ | Erythrina subumbrans | 7940 | 2210 | 2090 | 3730 | 2500 | 1850 | 1850 | 1872 | 2100 | 2220 | 2836.2 |
| 317/125 | Erythrina subumbrans | 3080 | 3150 | 1940 | 1812 | 1970 | 4100 | 4130 | 3280 | 3100 | 3280 | 2984.2 |
| 18/134 | Hovenia dulcis | 2060 | 1911 | 1728 | 1487 | 1091 | 1298 | 1734 | 1617 | 1753 | 1814 | 1649.3 |
| 18/125 | Hovenia dulcis | 1205 | 1086 | 725 | 1045 | 1198 | 1344 | 1221 | 1163 | 1107 | 726 | 1082 |
| 005/50 | Melia toosendan | 4180 | 2860 | 1220 | 1760 | 1184 | 2150 | 3440 | 4260 | 3670 | 3180 | 2790.4 |
| 5/143 | Melia toosendan | 1195 | 1052 | 1448 | 1849 | 2200 | 2080 | 1650 | 1436 | 1237 | 1205 | 1535.2 |
| 71/111 | Prunus cerasoides | 1850 | 2480 | 2720 | 3120 | 2850 | 2860 | 3140 | 2330 | 2100 | 2580 | 2603 |
| 71/117 | Prunus cerasoides | 1697 | 1953 | 1512 | 1204 | 1826 | 1361 | 1364 | 1535 | 1975 | 1363 | 1579 |
| 66/84 | Spondias axillaris | 1641 | 1096 | 1140 | 1232 | 1145 | 1331 | 1977 | 1175 | 1214 | 1392 | 1334.3 |
| 66/211 | Spondias axillaris | 1825 | 1670 | 1288 | 1380 | 1578 | 1531 | 2720 | 1862 | 2190 | 2430 | 1847.4 |

Appendix F
Birds
Table F1 List of bird species observed in each planted plot (Lekagul and Round, 1991; Kopkate, 1998-2001)

| No. | Scientific name | Species of bird | Diets | Plot that birds were observed |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | 1998-1 | 1998-2 | 1998-3 |
| 1 | Phylloscopus borealis | Arctic Warbler | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 2 | Terpsiphone paradisi | Asian Paradise-Flycatcher | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 3 | Hemixos flavus | Ashy Bulbul | Omnivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 4 | Dicrurus leucophaeus | Ashy Drongo | Insectivore/Nectarivore | - | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 5 | Irena puella | Asian Fairy Bluebird | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 6 | Megalaima sp. | Barbet sp. | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 7 | Hemipus picatus | Bar-winged Flycatcher-Shrike | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 8 | Pycnonotus melanicterus | Black-crested Bulbul | Omnivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 9 | Hypothymis azurea | Black-naped Monarch Flycatcher | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 10 | Aethopyga saturata | Black-throated Sunbird | Nectarivore | $\checkmark$ | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 11 | Megalaima asiatica | Blue-throated Barbet | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 12 | Phylloscopus reguloides | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 13 | Cisticola exilis | Bright-capped Cisticola | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 14 | Dicaeum ignipectus | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | Omnivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | - | - |
| 15 | Pycnonotus sp. | Bulbul sp. | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 16 | Lanius collurioides | Burmese Shrike | Carnivore | - | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 17 | Timalia pileata | Chestnut-capped Babbler | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 18 | Aegithina tiphia | Common Iora | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |

Table F1 (continued)

| No. | Scientific name | Species of bird | Diets | Plot that birds were observed |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | 1998-1 | 1998-2 | 1998-3 |
| 19 | Coracina sp . | Cuckoo-Shrike sp. | Omnivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 20 | Orthotomus atrogularis | Dark-necked Tailorbird | Insectivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 21 | Phylloscopus fuscatus | Dusky Warbler | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 22 | Pycnonotus flavescens | Flavescent Bulbul | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 23 | Dicaeum sp. | Flowerpecker sp. | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 24 | Seicercus valentini | Golden-spectacled Warbler | Insectivore | - | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 25 | Parus major | Great Tit | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 26 | Phaenicophaeus tristis | Green-billed Malkoha | Omnivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 27 | Culicicapa ceylonensis | Grey-headed Flycatcher | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 28 | Dicrurus hottentottus | Hair-crested Drongo | Insectivore/Nectarivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 29 | Cyornis banyumas | Hill Blue Flycatcher | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 30 | Upupa epops | Hoopoe | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 31 | Phylloscopus inornatus | Inornate Warbler | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 32 | Zosterops japonicus | Japanese White-eye | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 33 | Ficedula westermanni | Little Pied Flycatcher | Insectivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 34 | Arachnothera longirostra | Little Spiderhunter | Insectivore/Nectarivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 35 | Pericrocotus sp. | Minivet sp. | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 36 | Cyornis banyumas | Olive-backed Pipit | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 37 | Chloropsis hardwickii | Orange-bellied Leafbird | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 38 | Zosterops palpebrosus | Oriental White-eye | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | - |

Table F1 (continued)

| No. | Scientific name | Species of bird | Diets | Plot that birds were observed |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  | 1998-1 | 1998-2 | 1998-3 |
| 39 | Dicaeum concolor | Plain Flowerpecker | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 40 | Cacomantis merulinus | Plaintive Cuckoo | Omnivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 41 | Pellorneum ruficeps | Puff-throated Babbler | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 42 | Ficedula parva albicilla | Red-throated Flycatcher | Insectivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 43 | Pycnonotus jocosus | Red-whiskered Bulbul | Omnivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 44 | Stachris rufifrons | Rufous-fronted Babbler | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 45 | Pericrocotus flammeus | Scarlet Minivet | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 46 | Accipiter badius | Shikra | Carnivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 47 | Oriolus tenuirostris | Slender-billed Oriole | Omnivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 48 | Pycnonotus aurigaster | Sooty-headed Bulbul | Omnivore | , | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 49 | Picumnus innominatus | Speckled Piculet | Insectivore | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 50 | Arachnothera magna | Streaked Spiderhunter | Insectivore/Nectarivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\checkmark$ | $\checkmark$ |
| 51 | Unknown sp. | Sunbird sp. 1 | Nectarivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |
| 52 | Unknown sp. | Sunbird sp. 2 | Nectarivore | $\checkmark$ | - | - |
| 53 | Phylloscopus trochiloides plumbeitarsus | Two-barred Warbler | Insectivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 54 | Unknown sp. 1 | Unknown sp. 1 | - | - |  | $\checkmark$ |
| 55 | Unknown sp. 2 | Unknown sp. 2 | - | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 56 | Unknown sp. 3 | Unknown sp. 3 | - | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 57 | Sitta frontalis | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | Omnivore | - | $\checkmark$ | - |
| 58 | Sasia ochracea | White-browed Piculet | Insectivore | - | - | $\checkmark$ |

Table F1 (continued)

| No. | Scientific name | Species of bird | Diets | Plot that birds were observed |  |
| ---: | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  |  |  | 1998-1 | $1998-2$ | $1998-3$ |
| 59 | Pomatorhinus schisticeps | White-browned Scimitar-Babbler | Insectivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\sqrt{ }$ |
| 60 | Pteruthius flaviscapis | White-browned Shrike-Babbler | Omnivore | - | $\sqrt{ }$ |
| 61 | Garrulax leucolophus | White-crested Laughingthrush | Omnivore | - | $\sqrt{ }$ |
| 62 | Copsychus malabaricus | White-rumped Shama | Omnivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | $\sqrt{ }$ |
| 63 | Rhipidura albicollis | White-throated Fantail | Insectivore | $\sqrt{ }$ | - |
| 64 | Pomatorhinus schisticeps | Yellow-streaked Warbler | Insectivore | - | - |

Table F2 Number of birds observed in each selected tree

| No. | Species of bird | Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |  |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | ER1 | ER2 | ER3 | ER4 | ER5 | Total |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 2 | Barbet sp. | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher- | - | - | - | 2 | - | 2 |
|  | shrike |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | Black-crested Bulbul | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| 5 | Black-throated Sunbird | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 6 | Blue-throated Barbet | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 7 | Common Iora | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 8 | Golden Spectacle Warbler | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 9 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 10 | Japanese White-eye | 3 | - | - | - | - | 3 |
| 11 | Puff-throated Babbler | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 12 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | - | 2 | 4 | - | - | 6 |
| 13 | Scarlet Minivet | - |  | 1 | - | 1 | 2 |
| 14 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | - | 2 | 2 | - | - | 4 |
| 15 | Speckled Piculet | 1 | - | - | - | 1 | 2 |
| 16 | Streak Spiderhunter | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | 2 |
| 17 | Sunbird sp. (female) | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 18 | White-crested | - | - | 4 | - | - | 4 |
|  | Laughingthrush |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 19 | White-rumped Shama | 1 | - | - | - | 2 | 3 |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{7}$ | $\mathbf{7}$ | $\mathbf{1 2}$ | $\mathbf{6}$ | 7 | $\mathbf{3 9}$ |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| No. | $\quad$ Species of bird |  |  | Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | HO1 | - | 1 | - | - | - |
| 2 | HO2 | HO3 | HO4 | HO5 | Total |  |  |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher- | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
|  | shrike | - | - | - | 2 | - | 2 |
| 4 | Black-crested Bulbul | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| 5 | Black-throated Sunbird | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 6 | Blue-throated Barbet | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 7 | Common Iora | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 8 | Golden Spectacle Warbler | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{7}$ | $\mathbf{7}$ | $\mathbf{1 2}$ | $\mathbf{6}$ | 7 | $\mathbf{3 9}$ |

Table F2 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | ME1 | ME2 | ME3 | ME4 | ME5 | Total |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | - | - | - | 2 | - | 2 |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher- | 2 | - | - | 1 | 3 | 6 |
|  | shrike |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 5 | Bulbul sp. | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 |
| 6 | Common Iora | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 7 | Great Tit | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 8 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | - | 2 | - | - | - | 2 |
| 9 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | - | 1 | - | - | 1 | 2 |
| 10 | Japanese White-eye | 4 | - | - | - | - | 4 |
| 11 | Little Pied Flycatcher | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 12 | Little Spiderhunter | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 13 | Oriental White-eye | - | - | 2 | - | - | 2 |
| 14 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | 1 | - | - | 1 | - | 2 |
| 15 | Scarlet Minivet | 7 | - | - | - | - | 7 |
| 16 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 |
| 17 | Speckled Piculet | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 18 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 1 | - | - | 1 | - | 2 |
| 19 | Two-barred Warbler | - | - | 2 | - | - | 2 |
| 20 | Unknown sp. 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 21 | Unknown sp. 3 | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 22 | White-rumped Shama | - | 1 | 1 | - | 2 | 4 |
| 23 | White-throated Fantail | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{2 0}$ | $\mathbf{6}$ | $\mathbf{8}$ | $\mathbf{7}$ | $\mathbf{8}$ | $\mathbf{4 9}$ |

Table F2 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | PR1 | PR2 | PR3 | PR4 | PR5 | Total |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | 2 |
| 2 | Black-crested Bulbul | 1 | - | - | 2 |  | 3 |
| 3 | Black-throated Sunbird | - | - | 2 | 1 | 5 | 8 |
| 4 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | - | 1 | - | 1 | - | 2 |
| 5 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | - | - | - | - | 2 | 2 |
| 6 | Common Iora | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 7 | Dark-necked Tailorbird | - | 2 | - | - | - | 2 |
| 8 | Flavescent Bulbul | - | - | - | 3 | 1 | 4 |
| 9 | Great Tit | - | 1 | 4 | - | - | 5 |
| 10 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | - | - | - | 2 | - | 2 |
| 11 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 1 | 1 | - | - | 1 | 3 |
| 12 | Hoopoe | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 13 | Japanese White-eye | 3 | - | - | 3 | - | 6 |
| 14 | Olive-backed Pipit | - | - | - | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| 15 | Oriental White-eye | 2 | 2 | - | - | - | 4 |
| 16 | Plain Flowerpecker | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 17 | Plaintive Cuckoo | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 18 | Red-throated Flycatcher | 1 | 1 | - | - | - | 2 |
| 19 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 20 | Speckled Piculet | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 21 | Streaked Spiderhunter | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | 2 |
| 22 | Two-barred Warbler | - | - | 1 | - | 1 | 2 |
| 23 | White-browed Piculet | - | - | - | 1 | 1 | 2 |
| 24 | White-browned Scimitar- | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 25 | Babbler | White-rumped Shama | 2 | 3 | - | - | - |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{1 2}$ | $\mathbf{1 5}$ | $\mathbf{1 0}$ | $\mathbf{1 6}$ | $\mathbf{1 3}$ | $\mathbf{6 6}$ |

Table F2 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | SP1 |  |  |  |  |  | SP2 |
|  | SP3 | SP4 | SP5 | Total |  |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | - | 1 | 1 | - | 2 | 4 |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher- | 2 | - | - | - | - | 2 |
|  | shrike |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | Black-crested Bulbul | 2 | - | 1 | - | 3 | 6 |
| 5 | Black-throated Sunbird | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 6 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | - | 1 | - | - | 2 | 3 |
| 7 | Burmese Shrike | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 8 | Dusky Warbler | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 9 | Flavescent Bulbul | - | - | 2 | - | - | 2 |
| 10 | Great Tit | - | 1 | 1 | - | - | 2 |
| 11 | Green-billed Malkoha | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 12 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 13 | Hoopoe | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 14 | Oriental White-eye | - | 3 | - | - | - | 3 |
| 15 | Puff-throated Babbler | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 16 | Red-throated Flycatcher | 1 | 1 | 1 | - | - | 3 |
| 17 | Red Whiskered Bulbul | - | 3 | 4 | - | - | 7 |
| 18 | Scarlet Minivet | - | - | - | 2 | - | 2 |
| 19 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 4 | - | - | - | - | 4 |
| 20 | Streaked Spiderhunter | - | - | - | 1 | - | 1 |
| 21 | Sunbird sp. (female) | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 22 | Two-barred Warbler | - | 1 | - | - | - | 1 |
| 23 | Unknown sp. 2 | - | - | 1 | - | - | 1 |
| 24 | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| 25 | Warbler sp. | - | - | - | - | 1 | 1 |
| 26 | White-browned Shrike- | - | 2 | - | - | - | 2 |
|  | Babbler |  |  |  |  |  | 7 |
| 27 | White-rumped Shama | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 7 |
| 28 | White-throated Fantail | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1 |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{1 3}$ | $\mathbf{1 6}$ | $\mathbf{1 5}$ | $\mathbf{6}$ | $\mathbf{1 2}$ | $\mathbf{6 2}$ |

Table F3 Population density and species richness of all birds

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 42 | 12 | 1.37 | 0.39 |
| ER2 | 36 | 6 | 1.99 | 0.33 |
| ER3 | 13 | 7 | 0.36 | 0.19 |
| ER4 | 31 | 9 | 2.04 | 0.59 |
| ER5 | 20 | 6 | 0.87 | 0.26 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 7 | 6 | 0.30 | 0.26 |
| HO2 | 2 | 1 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| HO3 | 2 | 2 | 0.30 | 0.30 |
| HO4 | 6 | 3 | 0.48 | 0.24 |
| HO5 | 3 | 2 | 0.33 | 0.22 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.30 | 0.21 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 21 | 10 | 0.61 | 0.29 |
| ME2 | 4 | 4 | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| ME3 | 3 | 3 | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| ME4 | 57 | 7 | 3.93 | 0.48 |
| ME5 | 14 | 6 | 1.23 | 0.53 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.20 | 0.30 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 15 | 8 | 0.37 | 0.20 |
| PR2 | 11 | 6 | 0.52 | 0.28 |
| PR3 | 62 | 7 | 2.52 | 0.28 |
| PR4 | 26 | 7 | 2.86 | 0.77 |
| PR5 | 19 | 5 | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.52 | 0.38 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 8 | 2 | 0.19 | 0.05 |
| SP2 | 4 | 3 | 0.09 | 0.07 |
| SP3 | 3 | 2 | 0.10 | 0.07 |
| SP4 | 11 | 5 | 0.42 | 0.19 |
| SP5 | 16 | 7 | 0.44 | 0.19 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.25 | 0.11 |

Table F4 Population density and species richness of non-frugivorous birds

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 42 | 12 | 1.37 | 0.39 |
| ER2 | 36 | 6 | 1.99 | 0.33 |
| ER3 | 13 | 7 | 0.36 | 0.19 |
| ER4 | 31 | 9 | 2.04 | 0.59 |
| ER5 | 20 | 6 | 0.87 | 0.26 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 7 | 6 | 0.30 | 0.26 |
| HO2 | 2 | 1 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| HO3 | 2 | 2 | 0.30 | 0.30 |
| HO4 | 6 | 3 | 0.48 | 0.24 |
| HO5 | 3 | 2 | 0.33 | 0.22 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.30 | 0.21 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 21 | 10 | 0.61 | 0.29 |
| ME2 | 4 | 4 | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| ME3 | 3 | 3 | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| ME4 | 57 | 7 | 3.93 | 0.48 |
| ME5 | 14 | 6 | 1.23 | 0.53 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.20 | 0.30 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 15 | 8 | 0.37 | 0.20 |
| PR2 | 11 | 6 | 0.52 | 0.28 |
| PR3 | 62 | 7 | 2.52 | 0.28 |
| PR4 | 26 | 7 | 2.86 | 0.77 |
| PR5 | 19 | 5 | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.52 | 0.38 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 8 | 2 | 0.19 | 0.05 |
| SP2 | 4 | 3 | 0.09 | 0.07 |
| SP3 | 3 | 2 | 0.10 | 0.07 |
| SP4 | 11 | 5 | 0.42 | 0.19 |
| SP5 | 16 | 7 | 0.44 | 0.19 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.25 | 0.11 |

Table F5 Population density and species richness of frugivorous birds

| Tree plot | No. of seedling | No. of seedling species | Population Density (no. $/ \mathrm{m}^{2}$ ) | Species richness $\left(\text { no. } \mathrm{sp} / \mathrm{m}^{2}\right. \text { ) }$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Erythrina subumbrans |  |  |  |  |
| ER1 | 42 | 12 | 1.37 | 0.39 |
| ER2 | 36 | 6 | 1.99 | 0.33 |
| ER3 | 13 | 7 | 0.36 | 0.19 |
| ER4 | 31 | 9 | 2.04 | 0.59 |
| ER5 | 20 | 6 | 0.87 | 0.26 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |
| HO1 | 7 | 6 | 0.30 | 0.26 |
| HO2 | 2 | 1 | 0.08 | 0.04 |
| HO3 | 2 | 2 | 0.30 | 0.30 |
| HO4 | 6 | 3 | 0.48 | 0.24 |
| HO5 | 3 | 2 | 0.33 | 0.22 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.30 | 0.21 |
| Melia toosendan |  |  |  |  |
| ME1 | 21 | 10 | 0.61 | 0.29 |
| ME2 | 4 | 4 | 0.10 | 0.10 |
| ME3 | 3 | 3 | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| ME4 | 57 | 7 | 3.93 | 0.48 |
| ME5 | 14 | 6 | 1.23 | 0.53 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.20 | 0.30 |
| Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  |
| PR1 | 15 | 8 | 0.37 | 0.20 |
| PR2 | 11 | 6 | 0.52 | 0.28 |
| PR3 | 62 | 7 | 2.52 | 0.28 |
| PR4 | 26 | 7 | 2.86 | 0.77 |
| PR5 | 19 | 5 | 1.33 | 0.35 |
| Mean |  |  | 1.52 | 0.38 |
| Spondias axillaris |  |  |  |  |
| SP1 | 8 | 2 | 0.19 | 0.05 |
| SP2 | 4 | 3 | 0.09 | 0.07 |
| SP3 | 3 | 2 | 0.10 | 0.07 |
| SP4 | 11 | 5 | 0.42 | 0.19 |
| SP5 | 16 | 7 | 0.44 | 0.19 |
| Mean |  |  | 0.25 | 0.11 |

Table F6 Minutes observed of bird in each tree plots of each selected framework tree

| No. | Species of bird |  |  |  |  |  |  | No. | Erythrina subumbrens |  |  |  |  |  | Total | Average Min /bird |
| ---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | of bird | ER1 | ER2 | ER3 | ER4 | ER5 |  | 0.45 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 1 | - | 0.45 | - | - | - | 0.45 | 0.22 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 2 | Barbet sp. | 1 | 0.22 | - | - | - | - | 0.22 | 0.06 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-Shrike | 2 | - | - | - | 0.11 | - | 0.11 | 0.09 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 4 | Black-crested Bulbul | 2 | - | - | - | 0.18 | - | 0.18 | 0.38 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 5 | Blue-throated Barbet | 1 | - | - | - | 0.38 | - | 0.38 | 0.32 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 6 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | 1 | - | - | - | 0.32 | - | 0.32 | 0.10 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 7 | Common Iora | 1 | 0.10 | - | - | - | - | 0.10 | 0.10 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 8 | Golden Spectacle Warbler | 1 | - | - | 0.10 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.08 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 9 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.08 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 10 | Japanese White-eye | 3 | 0.18 | - | - | - | - | 0.18 | 0.06 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 11 | Puff-throated Babbler | 1 | - | - | - | 0.02 | - | 0.02 | 0.02 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 12 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | 6 | - | 0.48 | - | - | - | 0.48 | 0.08 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 13 | Scarlet Minivet | 2 | - | - | 0.10 | - | 0.10 | 0.20 | 0.10 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 14 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 4 | - | 0.07 | 0.11 | - | - | 0.18 | 0.05 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 15 | Speckled Piculet | 2 | 0.26 | - | - | - | 0.12 | 0.38 | 0.19 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 16 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 2 | - | 0.05 | 0.03 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.04 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 17 | Sunbird sp. (female) | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.08 | 0.08 | 0.08 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 18 | White-crested Laughingthrush | 4 | - | - | 0.50 | - | - | 0.50 | 0.13 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 19 | White-rumped Shama | 3 | 1.00 | - | - | - | 0.16 | 1.16 | 0.39 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|  | Total | 39 | 2.07 | 1.45 | 1.24 | 1.41 | 0.54 | 7.53 | 0.15 |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

Table F6 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | No. |
| :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | of bird | HO1 | HO2 | HOvenia dulcis |  | Total | Average Min/bird |  |
| 1 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-Shrike | 1 | - | - | - | 0.03 | - | 0.03 | 0.03 |
| 2 | Black-throated Sunbird | 1 | 0.12 | - | - | - | - | 0.12 | 0.12 |
| 3 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | 3 | - | 0.48 | - | - | - | 0.48 | 0.16 |
| 4 | Great Tit | 2 | - | 1.40 | - | - | - | 1.40 | 0.35 |
| 5 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 1 | - | 0.03 | - | - | - | 0.03 | 0.03 |
| 6 | Puff-throated Babbler | 1 | - | - | - | 2.20 | - | 2.20 | 2.20 |
| 7 | White-rumped Shama | 2 | 1.38 | - | - | - | - | 1.38 | 0.49 |
| 8 | Inornate Warbler | 1 | 0.02 | - | - | - | - | 0.02 | 0.02 |
|  | Total | 12 | 1.52 | 2.31 | 0.00 | 2.23 | 0.00 | 6.46 | 0.43 |

Table F6 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | No. of bird | Melia tosendan |  |  |  |  | Total | Average Min/bird |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | ME1 | ME2 | ME3 | ME4 | ME5 |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 2 | - | - | - | 0.15 | - | 0.15 | 0.08 |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1.30 | 1.3 | 1.30 |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-Shrike | 6 | 0.06 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.10 | 0.24 | 0.04 |
| 4 | Bulbul sp. | 1 | 0.29 | - | - | - | - | 0.29 | 0.29 |
| 5 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | 2 | - | - | - | 0.04 | - | 0.04 | 0.02 |
| 6 | Common Iora | 1 | 0.1 | - | - | - | - | 0.1 | 0.10 |
| 7 | Great Tit | 1 | - | - | 0.49 | - | - | 0.49 | 0.49 |
| 8 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | 2 | - | 0.11 | - | - | - | 0.11 | 0.06 |
| 9 | Hill Blue Flacatcher | 2 | - | 0.14 | - | - | 0.02 | 0.16 | 0.08 |
| 10 | Japanese White-eye | 4 | 0.32 | - | - | - | - | 0.32 | 0.08 |
| 11 | Little Pied Flycatcher | 1 | - | 0.19 | - | - | - | 0.19 | 0.19 |
| 12 | Little Spiderhunter | 1 | - | - | 0.09 | - | - | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 13 | Oriental White-eye | 2 | - | - | 0.22 | - | - | 0.22 | 0.11 |
| 14 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | 2 | 0.12 | - | - | 0.05 | - | 0.17 | 0.09 |
| 15 | Scarlet Minivet | 7 | 2.34 | - | - | - | - | 2.34 | 0.33 |
| 16 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 2 | 0.12 | - | - | - | - | 0.12 | 0.06 |
| 17 | Speckled Piculet | 1 | - | 3.21 | - | - | - | 3.21 | 3.21 |
| 18 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 2 | 0.04 | - | - | 0.05 | - | 0.09 | 0.05 |
| 19 | Two-barred Warbler | 2 | - | - | 1.04 | - | - | 1.04 | 0.52 |
| 20 | Unknown sp. 1 | 1 | - | - | 0.08 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.08 |
| 21 | Unknown sp. 3 | 1 | - | - | 0.04 | - | - | 0.04 | 0.04 |
| 22 | White-rumped Shama | 4 | - | 0.07 | 0.04 | - | 0.12 | 0.23 | 0.06 |
| 23 | White-throated Fantail | 1 | - | - | - | 0.12 | - | 0.12 | 0.12 |
|  | Total | 49 | 4.10 | 4.12 | 2.40 | 0.49 | 1.54 | 13.42 | 0.32 |

Table F6 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | No. of bird | Prunus cerasoides |  |  |  |  | Total | Average Min /bird |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | PR1 | PR2 | PR3 | PR4 | PR5 |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 2 | 3.35 | 0.15 | - | - | - | 3.50 | 2.15 |
| 2 | Black-crested Bulbul | 3 | 0.11 | - | - | 0.07 | - | 0.18 | 0.06 |
| 3 | Black-throated Sunbird | 8 | 0.48 | - | 0.22 | - | 0.34 | 1.04 | 0.13 |
| 4 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | 2 | - | 0.38 | - | 0.05 | - | 0.43 | 0.22 |
| 5 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | 2 | - | - | - | - | 0.05 | 0.05 | 0.03 |
| 6 | Common Iora | 1 | - | - | 1.45 | - | - | 1.45 | 1.45 |
| 7 | Dark-necked Tailorbird | 2 | - | - | 0.44 | - | - | 0.44 | 0.22 |
| 8 | Flavescent Bulbul | 4 | - | - | - | 2.39 | 0.54 | 3.33 | 1.23 |
| 9 | Great Tit | 5 | - | 1.22 | 2.47 | - | - | 4.09 | 1.22 |
| 10 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | 2 | - | - | - | 0.16 | - | 0.16 | 0.08 |
| 11 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 3 | 3.20 | 0.10 | - | - | 0.24 | 3.54 | 1.18 |
| 12 | Hoopoe | 1 | - | - | 0.08 | - | - | 0.08 | 0.08 |
| 13 | Japanese White-eye | 6 | 0.38 | - | - | 1.05 | - | 1.43 | 0.24 |
| 14 | Olive-backed Pipit | 3 | - | - | - | 0.35 | 0.12 | 0.47 | 0.16 |
| 15 | Oriental White-eye | 4 | 0.22 | 0.27 | - | - | - | 0.49 | 0.12 |
| 16 | Plain Flowerpecker | 1 | 0.13 | - | - | - | - | 0.13 | 0.13 |
| 17 | Plaintive Cuckoo | 1 | - | - | - | - | 3.42 | 3.42 | 3.42 |
| 18 | Red-throated Flycatcher | 2 | 0.20 | 1.12 | - | - | - | 1.32 | 1.06 |
| 19 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | 1 | - | - | - | 0.04 | - | 0.04 | 0.04 |
| 20 | Speckled Piculet | 1 | - | 1.24 | - | - | - | 1.24 | 1.24 |
| 21 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 2 | - | 0.04 | 0.02 | - | - | 0.06 | 0.03 |
| 22 | Two-barred Warbler | 2 | - | - | 0.25 | - | 0.19 | 0.44 | 0.22 |
| 23 | White-browed Piculet | 2 | - | - | - | - | 0.06 | 0.06 | 0.03 |
| 24 | White-browned Scimitar-Babbler | 1 | - | 0.09 | - | - | - | 0.09 | 0.09 |
| 25 | White-rumped Shama | 5 | 0.24 | 0.43 | - | - | - | 1.07 | 0.21 |
|  | Total | 66 | 9.51 | 5.24 | 6.13 | 4.51 | 6.16 | 32.55 | 0.60 |

Table F6 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | No. of bird | Spomdias axillaris |  |  |  |  | Total | Average Min /bird |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | SP1 | SP2 | SP3 | SP4 | SP5 |  |  |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | 4 | - | 0.20 | 0.11 | - | 0.32 | 1.03 | 0.26 |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | 1 | - | - | - | 0.33 | - | 0.33 | 0.33 |
| 3 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-Shrike | 2 | 0.10 | - | - | - | - | 0.1 | 0.05 |
| 4 | Black-crested Bulbul | 6 | 0.08 | - | 0.31 | - | 0.14 | 0.53 | 0.09 |
| 5 | Black-throated Sunbird | 1 | - | - | - | 0.11 | - | 0.11 | 0.11 |
| 6 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | 3 | - | 0.24 | - | - | 1.02 | 1.26 | 0.42 |
| 7 | Burmese Shrike | 1 | - | - | 0.18 | - |  | 0.18 | 0.18 |
| 8 | Dusky Warbler | 1 | - | - | - | - | 1.05 | 1.05 | 1.05 |
| 9 | Flavescent bulbul | 2 | - | - | 0.18 | - | - | 0.18 | 0.09 |
| 10 | Great Tit | 2 | - | 1.24 | 0.45 | - | - | 2.09 | 1.05 |
| 11 | Green-billed Malkoha | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.38 | 0.38 | 0.38 |
| 12 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | 1 | - | 0.34 | - | - | - | 0.34 | 0.34 |
| 13 | Hoopoe | 1 | - | 0.16 | - | - | - | 0.16 | 0.16 |
| 14 | Oriental White-eye | 3 | - | 0.06 | 0.12 | - | - | 0.18 | 0.06 |
| 15 | Puff-throated Babbler | 1 | 0.16 | - | - | - | - | 0.16 | 0.16 |
| 16 | Red-throated Flycatcher | 3 | 0.12 | 0.31 | 0.10 | - | - | 0.53 | 0.18 |
| 17 | Red Whiskered Bulbul | 7 | - | 0.24 | 0.15 | - | - | 0.39 | 0.06 |
| 18 | Scarlet Minivet | 2 | - | - | - | 0.06 | - | 0.06 | 0.03 |
| 19 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | 4 | 1.12 | - | - | - | - | 1.12 | 0.28 |
| 20 | Streaked Spiderhunter | 1 | - | - | - | 0.04 | - | 0.04 | 0.04 |
| 21 | Sunbird (female) | 1 | - | - | 0.06 | - | - | 0.06 | 0.06 |
| 22 | Two-barred Warbler | 1 | - | 0.32 | - | - | - | 0.32 | 0.32 |
| 23 | Unknown sp. 2 | 1 | - | - | 0.03 | - | - | 0.03 | 0.03 |
| 24 | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | 1 | 0.10 | - | - | - | - | 0.1 | 0.10 |
| 25 | Warbler sp. | 1 | - | - | - | - | 0.09 | 0.09 | 0.09 |

Table F6 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | No. | Hovenia dulcis |  |  |  |  |  | Total | Average Min/bird |
| of bird | HO1 | HO2 | HO3 | HO4 | HO5 |  |  |  |  |
| 26 | White-browned Shrike-Babbler | 2 | - | 0.05 | - | - | - | 0.05 | 0.03 |
| 27 | White-rumped Shama | 7 | 0.21 | 0.09 | 0.12 | 0.21 | 3.25 | 4.28 | 1.01 |
| 28 | White-throated Fantail | 1 | 0.34 | - | - | - | - | 0.34 | 0.34 |
|  | Total | $\mathbf{6 2}$ | $\mathbf{3 . 0 3}$ | $\mathbf{4 . 4 5}$ | $\mathbf{3 . 0 1}$ | $\mathbf{1 . 1 5}$ | $\mathbf{7 . 0 5}$ | $\mathbf{1 9 . 0 6}$ | $\mathbf{0 . 2 6}$ |

Table F7 Bird behaviors observed from each selected framework tree

| No. | Species of bird |  | Behavior observed from each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Diets | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | non-frugivores | P | - | P,FI | P,FI | P,FI |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | non-frugivores | - | - | P,FI | - | P |
| 3 | Barbet sp. | frugivores | P | - | - | - | - |
| 4 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-shrike | non-frugivores | P | P | P | - | P |
| 5 | Black-crested Bulbul | frugivores | P | - | - | P | P |
| 6 | Black-throated Sunbird | non-frugivores | P,FN | P | - | P,FN | P |
| 7 | Blue-throated Barbet | frugivores | P | - | - | - | - |
| 8 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | non-frugivores | - | P | - | P,FI | P |
| 9 | Buff-bellied flowerpecker | frugivores | - | - | P | P | - |
| 10 | Bulbul sp. | frugivores | - | - | P | - | - |
| 11 | Burmese Shrike | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | P |
| 12 | Common Iora | non-frugivores | P | - | P | P | - |
| 13 | Dark-necked Tailorbird | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P,FI | - |
| 14 | Dusky Warbler | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | P,FI |
| 15 | Flavescent Bulbul | frugivores | - | - | - | P,FF | P |
| 16 | Golden-spectacled Warbler | non-frugivores | P | - | - | - | - |
| 17 | Great Tit | frugivores | - | P | P | P | P |
| 18 | Green-billed Malkoha | frugivores | - | - | - | - | P |
| 19 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | P,FI | P,FI | - |
| 20 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | non-frugivores | P | P | P,FI | P,FI,DE | P |
| 21 | Hoopoe | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P,FF | P |
| 22 | Inornate Warbler | non-frugivores | - | P | - | - | - |

Table F7 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird |  | Behavior observed from each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | Diets | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 23 | Japanese White-eye | frugivores | P | - | P | P,FN | - |
| 24 | Little Pied Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | P | - | - |
| 25 | Little Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | - | - | P | - | - |
| 26 | Olive-backed Pipit | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P,FI | - |
| 27 | Oriental White-eye | frugivores | - | - | P | P,FN | P |
| 28 | Plain Flowerpecker | frugivores | - | - | - | P | - |
| 29 | Plaintive Cuckoo | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P | - |
| 30 | Puff-throated Babbler | frugivores | P | P,FI | - | - | P |
| 31 | Red-throated Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P,FI | P |
| 32 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | frugivores | P | - | P | P | P |
| 33 | Scarlet Minivet | non-frugivores | P | - | P | - | P |
| 34 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | frugivores | P | - | P | - | P,DE |
| 35 | Speckled Piculet | non-frugivores | P | - | P |  | - |
| 36 | Streaked Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | P,FN | - | P | P,FN | P |
| 37 | Sunbird sp. (female) | non-frugivores | P | - | - | - | P |
| 38 | Two-barred Warbler | non-frugivores | - | - | P,DE | P | P |
| 39 | Unknown sp. 1 | unknown | - | - | P | - | - |
| 40 | Unknown sp. 2 | unknown | - | - | - | - | P |
| 41 | Unknown sp. 3 | unknown | - | - | P | - | - |
| 42 | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | frugivores | - | - | - | - | P,FI |
| 43 | Warbler sp. | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | P |
| 44 | White-browed Piculet | non-frugivores | - | - | - | P | - |

Table F7 (continued)

|  |  |  | Behavior observed from each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| No. |  | Diets | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 45 | White-browned Scimitar-Babbler | frugivores | - | - | - | P | - |
| 46 | White-browned Shrike-Babbler | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | P |
| 47 | White-crested Laughingthrush | frugivores | P | - | - | - | - |
| 48 | White-rumped Shama | non-frugivores | P | $\mathrm{P}, \mathrm{FI}$ | $\mathrm{P}, \mathrm{FI}$ | $\mathrm{P}, \mathrm{FI}, \mathrm{DE}$ | $\mathrm{P}, \mathrm{FI}$ |
| 49 | White-throated Fantail | non-frugivores | - | - | P | P | P |

Remark: $\mathrm{FF}=$ feeding on fruit, $\mathrm{FN}=$ feeding on nectar, $\mathrm{FI}=$ feeding on insects and $\mathrm{DE}=$ defecation
Table F8 Bird using sites and their numbers observed in each selected framework tree

| No. | Species of bird | Diets | Bird using sites and their numbers observed in each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 1 | Arctic Warbler | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(4)$ |
| 2 | Ashy Drongo | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ |
| 3 | Barbet sp. | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | - | - | - | - |
| 4 | Bar-winged Flycatcher-shrike | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(6)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ |
| 5 | Black-crested Bulbul | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(3)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(6)$ |
| 6 | Black-throated Sunbird | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(3), \mathrm{UU}(5)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ |
| 7 | Blue-throated Barbet | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | - | - | - | - |
| 8 | Blyth's Leaf-Warbler | non-frugivores | - | $\mathrm{UU}(3)$ | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(3)$ |
| 9 | Buff-bellied Flowerpecker | frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - |
| 10 | Bulbul sp. | frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | - | - |
| 11 | Burmese Shrike | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ |
| 12 | Common Iora | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}, \mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - |
| 13 | Dark-necked Tailorbird | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - |
| 14 | Dusky Warbler | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{GU}(1)$ |
| 15 | Flavescent Bulbul | frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(4)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ |
| 16 | Golden-spectacled Warbler | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - | - | - |
| 17 | Great Tit | frugivores | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(5)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ |
| 18 | Green-billed Malkoha | frugivores | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ |
| 19 | Grey-headed Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - |
| 20 | Hill Blue Flycatcher | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(3)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 21 | Hoopoe | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 22 | Inornate Warbler | non-frugivores | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - | - |

Table F8 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | Diets | Bird using sites and their numbers observed in each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 23 | Japanese White-eye | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(3)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(4)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(4), \mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - |
| 24 | Little Pied Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - |
| 25 | Little Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}, \mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - |
| 26 | Olive-backed Pipit | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{GU}(3)$ | - |
| 27 | Oriental White-eye | frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(2), \mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(3)$ |
| 28 | Plain Flowerpecker | frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - |
| 29 | Plaintive Cuckoo | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - |
| 30 | Puff-throated Babbler | frugivores | $\mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{GU}(1)$ | - | - | $\mathrm{GU}(1)$ |
| 31 | Red-throated Flycatcher | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(3)$ |
| 32 | Red-whiskered Bulbul | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(6)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(7)$ |
| 33 | Scarlet Minivet | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(7)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ |
| 34 | Sooty-headed Bulbul | frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(4)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(4)$ |
| 35 | Speckled Piculet | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - |
| 36 | Streaked Spiderhunter | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}(2)$ | - | $\mathrm{CU}(1), \mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}(1), \mathrm{UU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{CU}, \mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 37 | Sunbird sp. (female) | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{CU}, \mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 38 | Two-barred Warbler | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 39 | Unknown sp. 1 | unknown | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - |
| 40 | Unknown sp. 2 | unknown | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 41 | Unknown sp. 3 | unknown | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | - |
| 42 | Velvet-fronted Nuthatch | frugivores | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 43 | Warbler sp. | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |
| 44 | White-browed Piculet | non-frugivores | - | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(2)$ | - |

Table F8 (continued)

| No. | Species of bird | Diets | Bird using sites and their numbers observed in each tree species |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :--- | :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  | ER | HO | ME | PR | SP |
| 45 | White-browned Scimitar- | frugivores | - | - | - | UU(1) | - |
|  | Babbler |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 46 | White-browned Shrike-Babbler | non-frugivores | - | - | - | - | CU(2) |
| 47 | White-crested Laughingthrush | frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(4)$ | - | - | - | - |
| 48 | White-rumped Shama | non-frugivores | $\mathrm{UU}(2), \mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}, \mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(3), \mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(4), \mathrm{GU}(1)$ | $\mathrm{UU}(6), \mathrm{GU}(1)$ |
| 49 | White-throated Fantail | non-frugivores | - | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ | - | $\mathrm{UU}(1)$ |

Remark: US= Crown user; UU= Understorey user; UG= Ground user

## CIRCULUM VITAE

| Name: | Chawapich Wydhayagarn |
| :--- | :--- |
| Date of Birth: | 19 August 1983 |
| Birth Place: | Chiang Mai, Thailand |
| Education Background: | Junior High School <br> Prince Royal's College Chiang Mai <br> Senior High School |
| 2000 | Prince Royal's College Chiang Mai <br> Bachelor's Degree of Science in Biology, Chiang Mai <br> University, Chiang Mai |
| Research Grant: | Biodiversity Research and Training Program (BRT) <br> support my master thesis research from December 2006- |
| November 2007 |  |


[^0]:    Remark: * (Elliott et al., 2000)

